



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

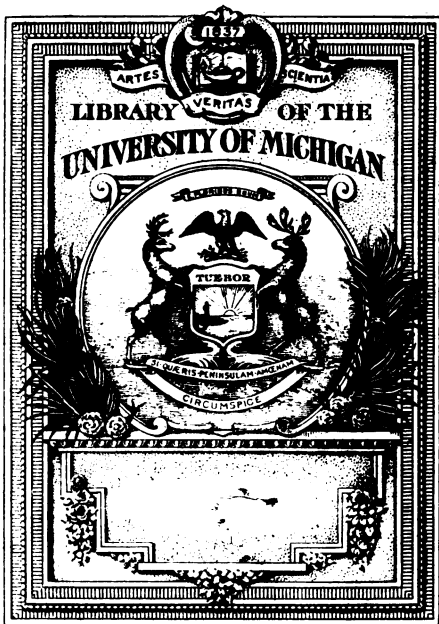
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

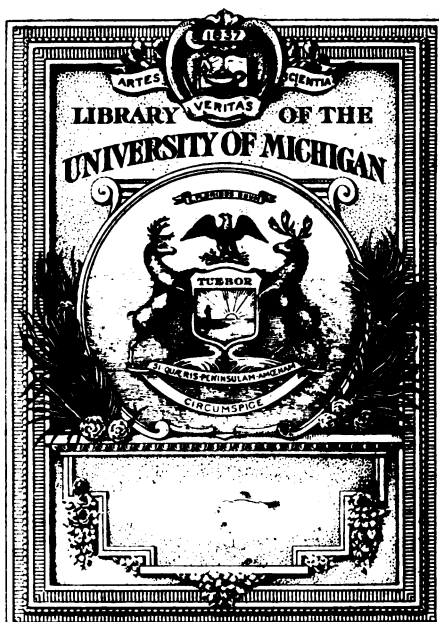
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









J. H. Ward.

57.

576

828

D6334

**BALDER.**





# BALDER.

PART THE FIRST.



BY

THE AUTHOR OF "THE ROMAN."

LONDON:  
SMITH, ELDER, AND CO. 65, CORNHILL;  
BOMBAY: SMITH, TAYLOR, AND CO.  
1854.

1844

LONDON:  
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

BALDER.—PART THE FIRST.

Elmer 62-8-1

PERSONS.

---

BALDER (*a Poet*).

AMY (*his wife*).

DOCTOR PAUL.

AN ARTIST.

A SERVANT.

Libran  
Sharp  
1-28-27  
14291

## BALDER.

---

### SCENE I.

*A Study, with books, MSS. and statues. A window looks over a country valley to the neighbouring mountains. A door in the study communicates with an adjoining room.*

*Balder (musing).* To-morrow I count thirty years, save one.  
Ye grey stones  
Of this old tower gloomy and ruinous,  
Wherein I make mine eyrie as an eagle  
Among the rocks ; stones, valley, mountains, trees,  
In which I dwell content as in a nest  
Of Beauty,—comprehended less by more—  
Or above which I rise, as a great ghost  
Out of its mortal hull ; vale, mountains, trees,  
And stones of home, which, as in some old tale  
O' the east keep interchange of prodigies  
With me, and now contain me and anon  
Are stomached by mine hunger, unappeased  
That sucks Creation down, and o'er the void  
Still gapes for more ; ye whom I love and fear

And worship, or i' the hollow of my hand  
Throw like a grain of incense up to Heaven,  
Tell me your secrets! That ye have a heart  
I know; but can it beat for such as I?  
Or do I unbeheld behold the fair  
And answering mystery of your countenance  
Passionate with rains and sunshine, and, unheard,  
Have audience of your voices, but as one  
Who in a temple passes unrespect  
Between the kneeling suppliant and the saint,  
Meeting the uplifted face and the rapt eyes  
That look beyond? Am I but as a fly  
Touching the vestal beauties of a maid  
Unhidden; intimate but by how much  
Inferior? Do ye speak over my head  
Even as we pray aloud before a child?  
You trees that I have loved so well, ye flowers  
Unto whom, by so much as ye are more  
In beauty, hath befallen a better love  
Than mine, being HER chosen who to me  
Is as your airy fragrance and mere hues  
To your unblushed substantial; thou sweet vale  
In which my soul, calm lying like a lake,  
Reflects the stars, or, stirred, upon the shores  
Of mountains maketh music, or more loud,  
Rising in sudden flood, and breaking up  
That firmament to heaped and scattered stars,  
Chaotic to and fro from hill to hill

Defies the rounding elements, and rolls  
Reverberating thunder; have I lived  
Not unbeloved, and shall I pass away  
Not all unwept?

    You floors, in whose black oak  
The straitened hamadryad lives and groans,  
Ye creaking dark and antiquated floors,  
Who know so well in what sad note to join  
The weary lullaby what time SHE rocks  
Her babe, and murmurs music sad and low,  
So sad and low as if this tower did keep  
The murmur of the years as a sea-shell  
The sea, or in these legendary halls  
The mere air stirred, and with some old unknown  
Sufficient conscience moved upon itself,  
Whispering and sighing; ruined castle-wall  
Whereby she groweth like some delicate flower  
In a deserted garden, thou grim wall  
Hemming her in with thine unmannered rock  
Wherein I set her as a wandering clown  
Who, in a fairy-ring, by night doth seize  
Some elfin taper, and would have it burn  
In his gaunt lanthorn wrought by human hands  
Uncouth, yet art so passing bright with her—  
So fragrant! little window in the wall,  
Eye-lashed with balmy sprays of honeysuckle,  
Sweet jessamine, and ivy ever sad,  
Wherein like a most melancholy eye,

All day she sits and looks forth on a world  
Less fair than she, and as a living soul  
Informs the rugged face of the old tower  
With beauty ; when the soul hath left the face  
The sad eye looks no longer from the lid,  
The sweet light is put out in the long rain,  
The flower is withered on the wall, the voice  
Will never murmur any more, and ye,  
Ye, that both spake and saw, are dumb and blind,  
—Blind save when midnight bolt from your deaths-head  
Starts like a bloody eyeball, or your rot  
Glimmers in corse-lights on the shuddering dark——  
And dumb, but for such noise as dumb men make,  
When winds are moaning in your empty jaws—  
Will there be aught to tell of what has been ?  
Where for so many nights and days she wept,  
Shall not sweet colours in the slanting sun  
Cross and recross, and floor the empty space  
With rainbows ? Will the lingering swallow stay  
Within, as conscious of an influence  
Like summer ? Will an earlier primrose shine  
On a peculiar season whereabouts  
The winds beat idly ? Shall the winter thrush  
Alight upon your dreary round and sing  
As to a nestling ? Shall the village school  
Know the low turret where all stricken birds  
Do shelter ? Or the curious traveller note  
The lonely tower where evermore the dew



BALDER.

Hangs on the herbs of ruin ?

Sun and moon

Rising and setting, but now face to face  
In equal Heaven, remember us! O ye  
Celestial lovers you at least should make  
A love immortal! On this final eve  
Methinks that ye look down on me with eyes  
Of human contemplation. Lady Moon,  
Casting as yet no shade, thy shade dissolved  
In daylight of thy lord, O royal Sun,  
Who though at last thou sink beneath the tides  
She raiseth, unsubdued shalt glorify  
The fatal waters, and still shine on her  
With undiminished love, to you I leave  
Our memories. Oh consecrate these stones  
And point with mindful shadow day and night,  
Where we lie dust below.

---

SCENE II.

*The same. From the adjoining room, through the half-opened door,  
are heard the rocking of a cradle and the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* The years they come, and the years they go  
Like winds that blow from sea to sea ;  
From dark to dark they come and go,  
All in the dew-fall and the rain.

Down by the stream there be two sweet willows,  
—Hush thee, babe, while the wild winds blow,—  
One hale, one blighted, two wedded willows  
All in the dew-fall and the rain.

She is blighted, the fair young willow,  
—Hush thee, babe, while the wild winds blow,—  
She hears the spring-blood beat in the bark ;  
She hears the spring-leaf bud on the bough ;  
But she bends blighted, the wan weeping willow,  
All in the dew-fall and the rain.

The stream runs sparkling under the willow,  
—Hush thee, babe, while the wild winds blow,—  
The summer rose-leaves drop in the stream ;  
The winter oak-leaves drop in the stream ;  
But she bends blighted, the wan weeping willow,  
All in the dew-fall and the rain.

Sometimes the wind lifts the bright stream to her,  
—Hush thee, babe, while the wild winds blow,—  
The false stream sinks, and her tears fall faster ;  
Because she touched it her tears fall faster ;  
Over the stream her tears fall faster,  
All in the sunshine or the rain.

The years they come, and the years they go ;  
Sing well-away, sing well-away !

And under mine eyes shines the bright life-river ;  
Sing well-away, sing well-away !  
Sweet sounds the spring in the hale green willow,  
The goodly green willow, the green waving willow ;  
Sweet in the willow, the wind-whispering willow ;  
Sing well-away, sing well-away !  
But I bend blighted, the wan weeping willow,  
All in the sun, and the dew, and the rain.

---

## SCENE III.

*The same. A table covered with MSS. and books. BALDER, solus.*

*Balder.* Looking upon the lives of other men,  
I see them move in apt and duteous signs,  
That look like cause and consequent, through type  
And antitype, day after equal day,  
Year after answering year, from sire to son.  
But life hath been to me a strange wild dream,  
Wherein the prodigies that haunt and home  
Within a human bosom have been brought  
Marvel by marvel, as to Adam once  
The monsters of the Earth, that I might name them,  
And know them, and be friends with them.

A youth

In years, I hold the weft and woof of age,  
And wheresoever Time may cut the web,

Can find no novel texture. One sole thread  
Thou owest me, Lachesis ! but I will trust thee,  
Oh thou unfailing debtor ! Upon Earth  
All sights I have beheld but one ; all sorrows  
Either in type or kind endured but one.  
Death, careful of my learning, hath withstayed  
His final presence, lest his shade allay  
My wounds, and, as before the King of Beasts,  
The lesser horrors of the wilderness  
Flee at his great approach. I have not seen him,  
In cause or in effect. But he will come !  
For till he come my perfect manhood lacks,  
And this that I was born to do is done,  
By nothing less than man.

That I should do it,  
And be the King of men, and on the inform  
And perishable substance of the Time  
Beget a better world, I have believed  
Up thro' my mystic years, since in that hour  
Of young and unforgotten exstacy  
I put my question to the universe,  
And overhead the beech-trees murmured " Yes."  
Therefore I grew up calm like a young god,  
Having in well-assured serenity  
No haste to reach and no surprise to wear  
The inevitable stature ; nor thought strange  
To feel me not as others, to pursue  
Amid the crowd a solitary way,

And take my own in the o'er-peopled world,  
And find it no man's else. When at the first,  
Because I was no higher than mankind,  
All men went past, and no man looked on me,  
I felt no humbler. When this ample frame  
Expanded into majesty, and they  
Who saw fell back admiring, I beheld  
Their change, not mine; for the unconscious child,  
Tho' for his childhead he be special child,  
Is universal man, and in his thoughts  
Doth glass the future. The thin sapling oak,  
Hid in the annual herbage of the field,  
Hath oaken members, and can boast no more  
When they defy the storms of heaven, and roost  
The weary-winged Ages. One alone,  
Early and late,—faithful as she who knows  
And keeps the secret of the foundling heir—  
Did bear me witness. Nature from my birth  
Confessed me, as who in a multitude  
Confesseth her beloved and makes no sign;  
Or as one all unzoned in her deep haunts,  
If her true-love come on her unaware,  
Hastes not to hide her breast, nor is afraid;  
Or as a mother 'mid her sons displays  
The arms their glorious father wore, and, kind,  
In silence with discerning love commits  
Some lesser danger to each younger hand,  
But to the conscious eldest of the house

The naked sword ; or as a sage amid  
His pupils in the peopled portico,  
Where all stand equal, gives no precedence,  
But by intercalated look and word  
Of equal seeming, wise but to the wise,  
Denotes the favoured scholar from the crowd ;  
Or as the keeper of the palace-gate  
Denies the gorgeous stranger and his pomp  
Of gold, but at a glance, although he come  
In fashion as a commoner, unstarred,  
Lets the prince pass.

I think my hour is nigh.

I am almost equipped ; and earth and air  
Are full of signs. The uncommanded host  
Of living nations, swaying to and fro  
Like waves of a great sea that in mid-shock  
Confound each other, white with foam and fear,  
Roar for a leader. All this last strange year  
The clouds seemed higher, and each bird of wing  
Doubled his usual flight, and the blue arch  
Opened above, expansive ; even as tho'  
The labouring world drew in a deeper breath,  
And raised her swelling bosom nearer Heaven  
With expectation. My prophetic heart  
Confirmed the omen, and, as ere the crash  
Of earthquake the dull sun stands clothed upon  
With sackcloth, and as to his golden head  
Shorn, I am troubled with the fate not yet

Accomplished ; an unreasoning melancholy  
Directs me ; I have lingered by the Past  
As by a death-bed, with unwonted love  
And such forgiveness as we bring to those  
Who can offend no more. The very stones  
Of old memorial have been dear to me,  
Sitting long days on ancient stiles worm-worn,  
And gazing thro' green trees o'er grassy graves  
Upon the living village and the dead,  
The early and the latter tryst that all  
Have kept so long and well ; or to the pile  
Reared by those English whose ancestral feet  
Trod the same path their children's children keep  
Still hallowed, where the beauty of the vale,  
The blushing girl of yonder bridal train,  
Walks in her love and joy, and passing slow  
Salutes unconscious with her wedding skirt  
The gable end, no greyer than of yore,  
When by the same dark yew for ever old,  
The same grey Time did hold his scythe above  
Her grandame's head, whose silk of long ago  
So rustled on the wall when she went by  
A happy bride, and heard perchance that day  
Tales from wan lips of the far morning when  
Her mother's mother passed as fair as she.  
Or on the leafy and live-long repose  
Of country labour, and the unhasted life  
That plods with equal step the wonted way,

A-field at morn and homeward slow at eve,  
And slow with eve and morn through drowsy day  
Doth toil and feed and sleep and feed and toil.  
Or on lone homesteads and the untrespassed rest  
Of immemorial pastures, and the tread  
Of dreamful herds in verdant peace unvexed  
And taskless thro' the round of sauntering day,  
And all the dewy leisure of the meads.  
As though the coming din of war should scare  
The tenants of the field, and wildered fear  
Distract the rural motion, and repeat  
In bleating folds and trampled harvests loud  
With dread, the desperate and delirious pulse  
Of man ; and knowing I did look my last  
Of pastoral quiet, and the passive gait  
Of ease that is the step of all their world,  
Their world at pace with solemn things above,  
With tardy-footed twilight, and all powers  
Eterne that tread time with celestial wont  
Immortal, with the seasons of the earth,  
And with the calm procession of the stars.  
Tis well that on the landmark of to-day  
I lean awhile, and with clear eyes look back  
Upon the way I came, ere once again  
I set forth on my journey to the goal  
Which I have sworn to win.

That bard who lies  
Like the old knight i' the picture, at the root



Of our hereditary tree, (first sire  
Of the long line where Shakspeare is not last)  
And by his posture measures height with none,  
Beheld a "House of Fame." For me, I seek  
A sterner architecture and a dome  
More like the heavens, upon that hill which he  
Who climbs is strongest among living men,  
The seat of templed Power. Not Fame but Power.  
Or Fame but as the noise of Power, a voice  
That in the face is wind, but in the ear  
Truth, Knowledge, Wisdom, Question, Speculation,  
Hope, Fear, Love, Hate, Belief, Doubt, Faith, Despair,  
Every strong gust that shifts the sails of man,  
And so far worth the utterance ; Fame the paid  
Muezzin on the minaret of Power,  
Calling the world to worship ; Fame the pied  
And gilded following of the royal house,  
Whose function is without, to spread the awe  
Of Power among the common herd, and hand  
External homage to the chaste convoy  
Of them who serve in presence ; or at best,  
An argent herald running on before,  
Nor daring once to turn his menial mouth  
To tell me what I know, and whose great trump  
Tho' it blow Regnarok and wake the graves,  
Is but a sounding brass. Not Fame but Power.  
Power like a god's and wielded as a god !  
I would have been the wind, and unbeheld

Rase the tall roaring forest, not the flash  
That cannot move unseen ; the influence  
Unnamed that finds a city and leaves a tomb,  
But not the conflagration to flame wide  
A rabble holiday, round which the Town  
Gapes, and whereof all men have leave to speak,  
Cried in the civic streets and parodied  
In pictures ; and for which, at last put out,  
No hand so base but had availed to do  
The final deed, nor urchin but hath spat  
Enough extinction. Whatsoe'er attains  
In solitude, and out of sight doth sling  
The stone of practice where no vulgar tongue  
May cry unskilled applause on the wide throw  
Of strong attempt, nor ever in men's eyes  
Hath eminence so young that the kind hand  
Of popular approval dare be laid  
Upon its head, I love. The Victory  
Which hath no mortal opposite to try  
Conclusions and assess my over-match,  
I covet. I could wish that the good Powers,  
Which watched over my making had denied  
The gifts that quell mankind. I would have gone  
Into the wilderness, and in some cell  
Of task severe and exercise divine,  
Grown god-like till perforce the vigilant gods  
Seeing me there made me their deputy  
As being next to them. I would have sat

And blessed creation, seeing in calm joy  
The thankless welfare, and content to know,  
That from their far thrones, Potentates of Heaven,  
When a new glory flushed this planet earth  
Did look to me on mine. Whatever rules  
By its mere nature and that native place  
Holding of nought below it, from below  
Receives nor of accession or decess,  
Nay by its sovereign essence, is beyond  
The praise and subject homage of the ruled,  
I would have been ; up from the viewless air  
That feeds the unconscious world, or this rare life  
Full in these throbbing veins that moves unfelt  
The beating heart I feel, to the supreme  
And central force that sways the universe  
Unknown, and, being absolute, well pleased  
Resigns the weight of glory, and permits  
To shining suns and stars the gorgeous crown,  
And golden signs of empire.

I do think  
My throne is set. If this next year might bring  
My one delayed experience ! And, that past,  
End, as with harvest, in some genial close  
Of happier fortunes ! For the fruit of sorrow,  
Tho' it do grow in the shade ere it be ripe,  
Asks light and heat, and I am now as when  
Oblivious Nature holds the time o' year,  
Brimfull in a dead level of dull days,

Till, reaching forth a hand, the sudden sun  
Touches the cup, and spills upon the earth  
The mantling season.

(*Taking up a Manuscript.*) Oh thou first, last, work!  
Thou tardy-growing oak that art to be  
My club of war, my staff, my sceptre! Thou  
Hast well nigh gained thine height. My early planned,  
Long meditate, and slowly-written epic!  
Turning thy leaves, dear labour of my life,  
Almost I seem to turn my life in thee.  
Thy many books my many votive years,  
And thy full pages numbered with my days.  
I could look back on all that I have built  
As on some Memphian monument wherein  
The kings do lie in glory, every one  
Each in his house, and forward to thy blank  
Fair future, as one gazes into depths  
Of necromantic crystal, and beholds  
The heavens come down.

I think I have struck off

One from the weary score of human tasks.  
Having so told my story in a tongue  
So common to the ages, that no man  
In after times shall tell it, but the fact  
To which I have given voice shall be laid by,  
And this my sterling with mine image on,  
Present the ponderous bulk; and I shall leave  
This history my autograph, wherein

The hand that writes is part of what is writ,  
And I, like the steeped roses of the east,  
Become the necessary element  
Of that which doth preserve me.

Howsoe'er

This be, and whether I attain or fail  
To add another to those lights of heaven  
That rule our day and night,—to set a sun  
Of joy above us, or some saddest moon  
Whose pale reflected rays, from their first aim  
And primal course bent back and contravert  
Like some Apollo's golden shaft returned  
From an opposing bow, shall still bespeak  
The splendour of their quiver—I do feel  
I have deserved to win. Thought, Labour, Patience,  
And a strong Will, that being set to boil  
The broth of Hecate would shred his flesh  
Into the cauldron, and stir deep with arms  
Flayed to the seething bone ere there default  
One tittle from the spell—these should not strive  
In vain! No. I have lived what I have sung,  
And it shall live. The flashes of the fire  
Are fire, that which was soul is spirit still,  
And shall not die. I sat above my work  
As God above the new unpeopled world  
Sat and foresaw our days, and sun and cloud  
Of good and ill passed o'er the countenance  
Ineffable, and filled the plains below;

Smiled all a floral kingdom thro' the world,  
Or frowned a race of lions.

With the year  
That ended yesterday, I close the book  
Of mortal contest, and begin to sing  
Record of the aerial tournaments  
Whereof we are but shadows, on the fields  
Where spirit meets with spirit, and god with god.  
And first, thee, Death,—

[*Enter servant, with post-bag.*] Letters! (*opens and reads.*)

*Balder (after a long pause).* Oh men, oh men,  
What are ye that I yearn to you, and ye  
To me, but that no grasp of mortal love  
Against the strong enribbed heart can break  
The mystic band that limits each from each,  
Nor sternest edifice of separate life  
Can wholly shut ye out? If nought can make  
Us one, why can we not be twain in peace?  
Why do you touch me, why do your kind eyes,  
Unasked, look into mine? Why does your breath  
Fall warm upon me, and infect my veins  
With strange commotion? Is it to be borne,  
That ye will neither enter into me,  
Nor leave me? that men look upon my face,  
And take me for another; that I know  
Your wants before you tell them, feel the pains  
You feel; give language to your secret bliss  
Better than you who know it? That ye cure

My bodily ailments with the selfsame drug  
That heals the fool ; that he who should cut off  
This right hand with nice science, that foreknows  
Each sequent vein and muscle, learned his skill  
Upon a felon ? That my last death-sob  
Will be much like what any hangman hears,  
And that the very meanest lips alive  
Do speak some word of mine ?

Thou happy God,  
That hast no likeness, wherefore hast Thou made  
Me thus ? Have I not gone into unknown  
Unentered lands, and heard in alien tongue  
Strange man unto strange man unload his heart,  
And started in my soul, and said, " Eh ghost !  
Art thou I ? "

Am I one and every one,  
Either and all ? The innumerable race,  
My Past ; these myriad-faced men my hours ?  
What ! have I filled the earth, and knew it not ?  
Why not ? How other ? Am I not immortal ?  
And if immortal now, immortal then ;  
And if immortal then, existent now ;  
But where ? Thou living moving neighbour, Man,  
Art thou my former self—me and not me ?  
Did I begin, and shall I end ? Was I  
The first, and shall I one day, as the last,  
Stand in the front of the long file of man,  
And looking back, behold it winding out,

Far thro' the unsearched void, and measuring time  
Upon eternity, and know myself  
Sufficient, and, that like a comet, I  
Passed thro' my heaven, and fill'd it ?

[*Through the door are heard the rocking of a cradle, and the voice of  
AMY.*]

*Amy (singing).* The cuckoo-lamb is merry on the lea,  
The daisied lea ; I would I were the lamb !  
While that the lark will pipe, the lamb will dance,  
And when the lark is mute he danceth still ; .  
Up springs the lark, and pipes again for joy !  
He, more by birth, than we by toil and skill,  
Is happy with no labour but to live ;  
He leapeth early, and he leapeth late ;  
He leapeth in the sunshine and the rain,  
Nor fears the hour that will not find him blest,  
And milky plenty sauntering by his side.  
Also the lamb that doth not toil nor spin,  
Lies where he will, and where he lieth sleeps.  
Sleeps on the hill-top like a cloud o' the hill,  
Sleeps where the trembling Lily of the Vale,  
Albeit she is so spotless, sleepeth not,  
But like a naked fairy fears all night  
The wind that for her beauty cannot sleep.  
Sleeps on the nettle or the violet ;  
Or where the sun doth warm his trance with light,  
Or where the runnel murmureth cool dreams,  
Or where the eglantine not yet in bloom



Like a sweet girl full of her sweeter thought  
Reveals unheard the sweetness still to be.  
Or where the darnel nods, and, as they tell,  
Of beauty nursed upon a savage dug,  
Sucks grace from the harsh bosom of the waste.  
Sleeps in the meadow buttercups at noon,  
—A babe a-slumber in a golden crib—  
Or like a daisy by the way-side white,  
And like a daisy quieteth the way.  
The lamb, the lamb, I would I were the Lamb!

*Balder (musing).*                      Thou most pure,  
And guileless voice, I never breathed thee! No,  
Thou meek misfortune, thou art not my past.  
My Amy, my own Amy, whom of old  
I found as a wild sailor of the sea  
Comes on some happy isle of Love and Peace,  
Some isle where joys that in all other climes,  
Sweet flying thro' the night of his dark way,  
A moment rest upon his sail, pass on,  
And are beheld no more, in equal haunts  
And bright assured communion ever dwell,  
Day without night, and native, brood and sing!  
Thou who thro' the stern ordeal of this life  
Didst cling beside me, while I showed my power,  
And turned the dust and ashes where I stood,  
To gold and ruby, so that the great throng  
Cried out for envy, and with murderous shout  
Demanded the pure jewel I had not,

And when I trembled, knowing that mine art  
Was ended, and the clamorous people saw,  
Unseen didst slide thy wealth into my hand  
And save me, so that I, serene, unclosed  
My palm before the Judge, and lo! a pearl;  
My first Love and my last, so far so near,  
So strong, so weak, so comprehensible  
In these encircling arms, so undescribed  
In any thought that shapes thee; so divine,  
So softly human that to either stretch,  
Extreme and farthest tether of desire  
It finds thee still; my ministering saint,  
Attendant sprite, enshrined Egeria!  
My ornament, my crown, my Indian gem  
And incommunicable amulet  
Upon my breast, not me but warm with me! (*pauses*).  
You heavens! how far a little breath may blow  
The unstable bubble of inflated thought!  
O voice, O little voice, what power of thine  
Disbands my hosts, which, as a crowd of shades  
That scatter at a word, in sudden rout  
Like the four winds unloosed have sprung apart  
And vanished into distance, until I  
Whose royal and innumerable train,  
Out-trooped the legioned gods, am left alone  
As one uncounted? How those charmed walls,  
And airy castles, that we rear to hold  
The powers that plague us, and do well contain,

Imprisoned fiends are pervious to the touch  
Of any human hand! That we should build them,  
And a mere child should put his vital finger  
Thro' the main bulwark! That the head should write,  
And with a gush of living blood, the heart  
Should blot it! As one proves there is no God  
And falls upon his knees. Right sapient sage!  
Supreme intelligence! Sole substantive!  
Lord of the empty dark! True Prince of Nil  
And Nihilo! a royal argument;  
But ere thou sign triumphant demonstration  
Be blest and let a benefit refute thee!  
My little Amy!

[Exit.]

---

SCENE IV.

*The empty Study. Through the half open door is heard the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* My lord, that walkest thro' the universe,  
Did I not go beside thee, as a child,  
With humble step and looking to thy face?

My king, who reignest wheresoe'er thou art!  
All do thy hest, my King! but who as I?  
Hast thou not all thy subjects here in me?

My husband, who hast loved me like a god,

And blessed me, surely I did well to love  
Thee as a god?—but can a god forget?

Wherein have I offended? Nay, thy brow  
Is sweet and cloudless—I have done no ill.

My husband, have I not been still thy bird,  
Thy dove, thy snow-white dove, upon thy wrist,  
Or in thy breast or feeding from thy lips,  
Or round thine head, or fluttering with fond feint  
Before thy footsteps—with mine eyes on thee?

Was I not as a lamb around thy feet,  
That loved thee? For my neck thou didst entwine,  
Sweet garlands and I followed thee, nor knew  
The inexorable sadness, till a door  
Opened, and thou art among men, and I  
Am but a lamb, and bleat about the gate.

My husband, I have been an orphan fawn  
That ran beside the cubless lioness;  
Who spared her, and did make with her what sport  
Befits the offspring of the forest king.  
And the poor fawn still gambolled in her blood.

Have I not been a moth about thy light  
Scorched, scorched; but, husband! when the wound was worst,  
Winging with madder passion still to thee!

Wert thou not always as a crescent moon,  
And I thy star within thee, till the time  
Came, and the lengthening distance, and I knew  
My rising and my setting were not thine.

Oh was I not a floweret in thine hand  
When thou didst stand upon the peak of thought  
Gazing to heaven, which with a thunder-shock  
Rolled back, and angels came to thee, and thou  
Didst stretch to them thine open hands uplift  
In welcome, and I fell to where I am.

I think they touched thine eyes, and that thenceforth  
Thou seest all things clearly, and me here,  
Nor knowest it is very far from thee.  
Oh husband! it is night here in the vale,  
And I lie on the rugged earth who had  
Thy bosom; moreover I cannot hear  
Thy voice, nor tho' thou seest me can I see  
Thy face. It is not with me as with thee;  
The shadows here are always long and deep,  
Also the night comes sooner than to thee.

## SCENE V.

*The Study. BALDER at his writing-table.*

*Balder.* Death, thou must stand aside! The mood is not  
Upon me, and my gold is only dug  
I' the vein. The microcosmos, like its twin,  
Hath climates and their seasonable fruits.  
My brain is warm, and I behold the sun ;  
Clear as a pulsing wave of hyaline,  
And I cry "Light ;" tender and beautiful  
As the west waiting for the evening star,  
And loveliness, like a fair girl, comes forth  
Into the dewy silence. As I throb  
The sense responds, and, like a courtier's eyes,  
Finds for each royal folly of my soul  
Portentous reason. The disordered fact  
Outruns its antecedent, and so much  
Eternity within doth set at nought  
The wont of time, that I am stirred yet ere  
Disturbance, and do suffer by the ill  
Not yet admitted to the sum of things.  
I will await what figure now unseen  
Is to rise up and lay his charmed hand  
Upon this inner harp from string to string  
Already trembling, and arrive, tho' late,  
To give a name to that foredone effect  
Which else had lacked a father.

*[He meditates, writes, and reads aloud.]*

“ Then saw I Genius, blind, with upturned face,  
As one who hears, and to the struggling sense  
(Tottering beneath accomplishment, and faint  
In touch of the inestimable prize)  
Each from his office brings her conscript powers  
Auxiliar, and in strained conflux sustains  
The sole perception ; happy so to gain  
The one sufficient knowledge, and therein  
Utterly blessed. Like a listening saint  
Lifting her wrapt brow to the audible Heaven.  
Nor sightless by defect, but that her lids  
Closed o’er the needless eyes. Her moving lips  
Perfunctory incessant murmur made,  
And thus she held her unrespective way,  
Following the upper sound which no man heard,  
Summer and winter, day and night ; but more  
Like a sweet madness in those dearer times  
Wherein the hornèd seasons fill and wane,  
Spring, autumn, morn, and eve ; o’er hill and alp,  
Forest and city, steep and battlement,  
Or wrought or native ; through vales, gulphs, and caves,  
And midnight solitudes, and martial plains,  
And sun, and storm, and frost, and flood, and fire.”

Bah, is this Genius who should rule the world  
And be incarnate God ? Rather, methinks,  
Some maimed celestial, feeling back her way  
To the lost heavens, or that fair Eve whom once

Genius, what time she "listened to the voice,"  
Caught in his arms in Eden.

(*Turning to a statue*)                      Listening Eve!

What marvel that my spell-bound fancy drew  
The captive, not the captor? As the earth  
Revolves, and we behold the vanished stars  
Of yesterday, that, being fixed, remain  
To gladden lands beyond us, so in thee  
Immortal! this our Present wondering comes  
Round to the sight of long lost Paradise,  
And all the primal act. And we go down  
To death, but thou, fast held, remainest to rise  
On other times, and, orient by our fall,  
Shalt light the orb of ages.

Thou rare power,  
Sluggard, ungrateful, wayward, false, and vain,  
Whom men call Muse! I cannot fetter thee  
But I can punish. Back into the void,  
And bring me what I seek?                      [*He writes.*]

Now what art thou,  
Genius? (*reads*) "There came a chariot o'er the earth,  
Swift on strange wheels, such as eye hath not seen,  
Nor can see, in the speed of their great course  
Viewless, but leaving tracks which nations ran  
To wonder at. Whether o'er rugged rocks  
Passing, and turning all their streams to tears  
Sad down the channelled visage of the hills;  
Or o'er the level sea, whirling strange dews



And rainbows to a luminous mist, wherein  
Mermaids in sportive companies made play  
Beneath their dark hair, till the heaving sea  
Blushed like a cloudy morn, and dolphins leaped,  
And Triton mounted on a foaming wave  
Sounded pursuit; or o'er the beaten road  
Of daily use raising a dust that fell  
Upon the things that were, and made them new.  
(The clime cleared, and on either hand the path  
Arcadian did spontaneous holiday  
Prankt with its herbs of grace. Fair sun and moon,  
From signs of fortune with consenting stars  
In sweet succession, or conjunctions rare  
Shone festal round the car, while Time himself  
Grew young, and ran before. Fierce beasts that shun  
The common sunshine, rose, and each subdued,  
Moved to the genial light, from his dark den  
Approaching tame by every forest glade,  
Where Una led the lion. Nor rude race  
Of daily men, that like a city flood,  
Came headlong heedless mixed in civic din,  
Escaped the spell; nor touched the enchanted ground  
But sudden as to music in the air,  
Grave measured step and custom of the gods  
O'ertook them—Salian and Ænoplion dance  
Heroic, and the front of golden days.)  
Or whether over Alpine solitudes  
Ploughing such record as nor mountain storms

That rage midway, nor high above the thunder  
The ceaseless snows of silent centuries  
Efface ; or crossing immemorial plains  
Indentured where the furrows fill with flowers  
As with a Tyrian rain ; where'er on earth  
It found the barren wilderness, and left  
Eden—if Eden was the rosy prime,  
The master passion, and first ecstasy  
Of this our world. Nor drawn by steed, nor steered  
By human hand, it came an empty car  
To the embattled people as of will,  
And took its martial station in the van,  
And post of honour. Then the mighty men  
Climbed, venturous, its crystal sides wherein  
The changing tumult of the mirrored field  
Shone, like opposing armies. But behold  
A marvel ! for the empty car was full,  
And none could enter. Therefore moved with fear  
And jealous doubt, they called the legions round  
To thrust it forth, which passive in the midst  
Stood stirless—tho' still wheeled the wheeling wheels  
Invisible with motion. But when spears  
Were couched and charging, sudden from the ground  
Wingless it rose ! and all the baffled host  
Fell with deceived expectance. As it rose  
Slow thro' the day, the wondrous wheels being still  
Hung in the air, and the great multitude  
With upturned eyes amazed at once cried out

Their likeness, and of countless voices each  
Belied its neighbour. But the car sublime  
Above the round horizons, each on each  
Widening like circles in the stagnant sea  
Of space disturbed, showed like a lesser world  
Dyed with the coloured earth, and as it went  
Heavenward, and we astounded still beheld,  
Lo! we were ware as of a countenance  
Unspeakable, and as of burning hands  
Waving farewells, and somewhat of a form  
Sitting within the brightness. Then convulsed  
With shame, both of their tardy eyes obscure  
And lost revenge, from instant bows and slings,  
Artillery and every loud offence,  
Sudden the universal host upsent  
Impotent rage. As tho' the earth that lay  
A sleeping beast, sprang up, and with a roar  
Shaking his shaggy hide, with thickest dust  
Darkened the air.

Then the mysterious wheels  
Whirled in the sky; the burning hands uplift  
Pointed to Heaven; and the tremendous car  
Launched thro' the seas of light, and passed the noon  
As the mere yellow strand whence it set sail  
To sea; careering as to reach the goal  
Of all things, and come back. And, as it passed,  
He whom we saw threw out a golden chain,  
And linked the sun, and led him from his lair

Obedient, while night fell on earth ; and He  
Shot thro' the darkness and was lost. But soon,  
—Himself unseen—I knew his viewless way,  
Thro' the stirred Heavens where I saw the stars  
Leaving their spheres, till as it were a host  
Of meteors shone across the streaming sky.  
Nor him victorious long the toil delayed,  
But on a time thro' all the flaming air  
Rose the large dawn of his far-off return,  
And as it rose and rose embraced the earth  
Into a breast of glory ; such great day  
Began the morning as if life had changed  
Its metre, heaving nature had attained  
To grander issues, and a rounded year  
Came up the ampler east. And Him I saw  
Rushing upon the Orient ; in his train  
Fierce as reluctant lions dragged at speed  
Behind a victor,—all their forest-brood  
Roaring around and leaping—captive suns  
Attend him, and their wild and scattered moons  
Whiten the air. Then the pale nations cast  
Dust on their heads, and hid their dazzled eyes,  
And over all a great sound, full of death,  
Shrieked like a plague-wind from a battle-field,  
Noisome with mortal horror thro' the land.  
' Woe, woe, we cast him from us in his day,  
• And now he will return to take the world  
And burn it in his fury !''

(*Throws the MS. to the ground*). Lie thou there!  
Genius is yet unwritten.

[*Through the door is heard the voice of AMY.*]

Happy eve, happy eve!  
But the mavis singing in the eve,  
Singeth for the silence of the eve.

Happy flower, happy flower,  
But the golden secret of the flower,  
Hidden honey sweeter than the flower.

Happy moon, happy moon,  
But the loving moonlight of the moon,  
Tender wonder fairer than the moon.

Little child, little child,  
As the evening mavis unto me,  
As the twilight mavis unto me.

Little child, little child,  
As the hidden honey unto me,  
As the golden honey unto me.

Little child, little child,  
As the wondrous moonlight unto me,  
As the better moonlight unto me.

## SCENE VI.

*The vacant Study. Through the open door the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* Sleep thee, my child, altho' when thou didst sleep  
And shut thine eyes methought the world was blind.  
Sleep thee, my child, altho' thy mother wakes,  
Sleep, happy babe, upon a woful breast.

Oh, babe, I can endure to live ; oh babe,  
I see thee thro' the anguish of my years  
Like a star rising thro' the smoke of hell.

Oh babe, I have escaped to thee beyond,  
Beyond the present torture, calm and sweet ;  
A moment, and I reck not of the fiends.

And I am bathed in dews, and in thy sphere  
Thou bearest me naked of all my woes  
Which burn upon me, babe, but are not me.

My vesture is on fire ; all all in vain,  
In vain I tear it, knotted strong and deep  
With chains more cruel than the flames, in vain  
I run and fan them in the wind of life.  
A moment I am free beyond the years !  
Thou risest, oh my star, and I to thee !

A moment, and the flesh must needs be here,  
And the fierce anguish knotted to the flesh,  
And I am like a spirit in thine urn,  
Cool thro' the balmy shades of painless heaven.

Sleep, sleep, my babe, thou shalt not cry me nay ;  
Sleep, sleep, my babe, my babe, while it is night  
Ah, who shall say the morn may not be fair ?  
Sleep, little babe, and let my terror sleep !  
Oh sleep awhile, and stop the wheels of fate.  
I think that there is privilege in wo,  
And sorrow may not seize us everywhere,  
And havoc doth not hunt where'er he list,  
And sleep is halcyon time when griefs are still.  
Sleep, sleep, my babe, and let me clasp thee fast  
And know a little space thou canst not die,  
Nor earth nor heaven or plots or works thine ill.  
Sleep, sleep, my babe, my babe, and let me hold  
My destiny a moment in mine arms,  
Nor find it heavier than can rise and fall  
Harmless as thou upon my heaving breast.

Alas ! alas ! the vision of my youth !  
When that I lifted not mine eyes to pray,  
But I beheld HIM thro' the cloudless air,  
Walking as on a morning mountain-top  
Transfigured, with the azure clothed about,  
Nor on a higher earth, but lower heaven !

Sleep, sleep, my babe, and dream thy mother's dream,  
That all her joy may be contained in thee.

He stood in light, he stood in blinding light!  
I loved, I climbed to reach him where he stood,  
I the weak woman, I the child of clay!  
I fell; to see him from the beetling brink,  
Stretching for ever unavailing arms  
To her who, as in dreams, for ever falls.

Oh hapless, hapless heart, too proud to fall!  
Oh hapless, hapless limbs, too frail to climb!  
Heart of these limbs, how couldst thou be so proud?  
Oh limbs, how could ye mate so proud a heart?  
Sleep, sleep, my babe, and dream thy mother's dream,  
And if to wake like her, oh wake no more!

If thou couldst grow what once I prayed to be,  
If I could see a daughter at his side,  
And he might look upon himself more fair,  
And all her mother with a kinder fate!

Tho' I have failed and fallen in the race,  
Thou shalt redeem me, and with better limbs  
Contend. And I will kneel and shew my scars,  
And make too memorable with my tears  
Each treacherous fortune where thy mother fell.



And break with mine own hands her image fair,  
And show her to thine eyes so wan and weak,  
Crazed with waste life and unavailing days.  
And stir thee, blushing with her penitence,  
And in the fire of a great love and woe  
Become as nought before thee, that thou, Babe,  
Inherit from her ashes, and arise  
Triumphant from the pyre, and so in death  
I load thee with my hopes, and win in thee!

Awake, awake, my babe, my only babe,  
Sleep not too deeply, babe, thou art my heart,  
And only by its pulse I know I live.

---

## SCENE VII.

*The Study. BALDER writing.*

*Balder (reads).* I stood and did not dream.  
Before me was the great plain, and behind  
The long dark mountains over which the sun  
Held noon; and as I stood the earth 'till now  
All summer trembled, and beyond the ridge  
A pulsing murmur as of coming seas  
On echoing shores from out a further void,  
Grew in the far dim distance, as once more  
Old ocean made invasion, and advanced

With all his waves. And as a dreamer hears  
What sounding on her fleeing track pursues  
The frantic soul that in the panic dies,  
In louder progress, strepitous, so came  
The great approach. Whereat the agued earth  
With deadly fear did shiver to her core.  
And the sound rose, and her great dread became  
Convulsion, and the rampant uproar beat  
Wilder alarum on the battered ear,  
Swift waxing to the tumult of a host  
Charging to battle all on serried steeds  
That stepped as one. I strained to the event  
With eye-balled sight as to a cry i' the dark,  
And all the unseen pursuit more near enraged,  
—The panting terror and the throbbing chase,—  
Wilder as if the beating heart o' the world  
In palpitation mad and moribund  
Huge in its quaking tenement did shake  
Th' enribbed rocks. And—as me, utterless,  
Strong tumult choked, and sick expectance pale,  
And horror of the end—a louder blast  
Rush'd o'er, and sudden at a thunder peal,  
As tho' the loaded sound did with a roar  
Discharge its cause, while the great herd that grazed  
The summits parted like a scattered flock  
Beneath a lion, somewhat leaped the hills,  
The awful hills, and on the shattered plain  
Came like the crash of doom! Riderless he

Who can bestride him ? Tho' his reeking flanks  
Sonorous clang with loud caparison  
Of sounding war. A moment, and he stands  
Heightened with pride, dilate at haughty gaze,  
His swelling frame to half the horizon round  
Breathing defiance ; fierce his levelled head  
Equals the clouds ; his eye is as a hot  
And bloody star ; his nostrils as the red  
Round throat of fiery ordnance, and his snort  
Ten thousand clarions. Such a steed so wild,  
Left in some ancient battle of the gods  
Great Mars unhorsed.

And now as one who sees  
His foe beyond the river, with a plunge  
Divides the waters, he with sudden spring  
From the recoiling fields that reeled and broke,  
Breasted the big spent clouds that, faint with flight,  
Each upon each lay cumulous, and thro'  
That sundered sea, tremendous, a mile hence,  
Swift as a bolt and heavy as a hill,  
Shocked the rent plain, and in as wild rebound,  
Leaped in mere strength a thousand fathoms high,  
Lashing new winds, and, wanton in descent,  
Spurning far heaven with upslung vehemence  
Of impious heels ; and gnashing rooted oaks,  
Wilful did fling them into either sky  
Like loathed grass. Then sudden in career  
He stretched across the flats. His mighty limbs

Resulting in the plunge from rest to speed  
Caverned whereon he stood, and left his place  
Mixed in tumultuous ruin. As he went  
His hot hoofs thundering filled the fatal air  
Recalcitrant, and scattered rocks and stones,  
Crushed hall and hamlet, trampled tower and town,  
Aye peaceful earth, and sods that nursed the lamb,  
Red with the trodden flocks, in hurtled death  
Swept the disastrous land. As when some mine,  
Dark filled with sulphurous slaughter, at a nod  
Belching its storm, o'erwhelms in sudden wreck  
The startled siege. O'er all the wide expanse  
The wondrous swift concussion of his course  
Sped desolation ; far and near I saw  
How dust-clouds, hovering like the pestilence,  
Marked fallen cities, that on either hand  
Confessed the unseen commotion where he passed.  
And round the extremest verge dim rocks were rent,  
And him in distance lost a sound betrayed,  
The loud world groaned within as the great cry  
Of crushed mankind proclaimed the track of "WAR."

## SCENE VIII.

*The vacant Study. Through the open door the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* Is there no hostel by the way of life?  
My wayfare was from far as I can see;  
As far my toil is hot and white before;  
I stagger with my load, and halt midway,  
And trembling turn beseeching eyes and vain  
Backward and forward from my pitiless place.  
The weary miles lie infinite beyond,  
And each might be the future and the past.  
I would lay down my burden lest I die.  
Is there no hostel by the way of life?

---

## SCENE IX.

*The Study. BALDER, at his writing-table.*

*Balder.* This very morn  
Thro' her green island home the laughing spring  
Drove, flinging joy, her blossom-laden car.  
Forth from the polar cavern of the snows,  
Dripping with winter, leaped a northern storm,  
And shook himself; and she lay buried white  
Beneath an avalanche. At that dread sight  
Up rose the West, and such a wind went by,

As stunned the isle with voices, like a chief  
Rushing to battle with a sounding host  
In shouting ranks wide on the echoing hills.  
At first a roar of warning, "to the north!"  
Then like the shriek of all a ravished land,  
"O Europe, Europe, Europe, Europe, Europe!"  
And then like the world's trumpet blown to war,  
"The North, the North, the North, the North, the North!"

*Enter, under the window, wandering Sailors, singing.*

*Sailors.*

"How many?" said our good Captain.  
"Twenty sail and more."  
We were homeward bound,  
Scudding in a gale with our jib towards the Nore.  
Right athwart our tack,  
The foe came thick and black,  
Like Hell-birds and foul weather—you might count them  
by the score.

The Betsy Jane did slack  
To see the game in view.  
They knew the Union-Jack,  
And the tyrant's flag we knew!  
Our Captain shouted "clear the decks!" and the Bo'sun's  
whistle blew.

Then our gallant Captain,  
With his hand he seized the wheel,

And pointed with his stump to the middle of the foe.

"Hurrah, lads, in we go!"

(You should hear the British cheer,  
Fore and aft.)

"There are twenty sail," sang he,

"But little Betsy Jane bobs to nothing on the sea!"

(You should hear the British cheer,  
Fore and aft.)

"See yon ugly craft

With the pennon at her main!

Hurrah, my merry boys,

There goes the Betsy Jane!"

(You should hear the British cheer,  
Fore and aft.)

The foe, he beats to quarters, and the Russian bugles sound;

And the little Betsy Jane she leaps upon the sea.

"Port and starboard!" cried our Captain;

"Pay it in, my hearts!" sang he.

"We're old England's sons,

And we'll fight for her to-day!"

(You should hear the British cheer  
Fore and aft.)

"Fire away!"

In she runs,

And her guns

Thunder round.

[*Exeunt Sailors.*]

*Balder.* As he who turns  
From the full-shining and white orb of noon  
Sees a black sun in air, this chant of Freedom  
Leaves in my soul its hideous contrary. [Pauses.  
Be patient, Death, for if not thee I paint,  
None but thine immemorial minister  
Thy dear abortion whom thy craft sent here  
That by his side thou mayst look good and fair,  
Prevents thine honours.

My poor goosequill ! Bah !  
Had I a pen plucked where Celæno flies  
Uncleanest !

My old ink-horn !—why thou drop  
Of rheum ! thou milk-pot !— [Writes and then reads.  
Lo Tyranny ! a Juggernaut than he  
Who makes an Indian Bacchanal blush blood  
At his unuttered hideousness more foul.  
Nor on a car of India, but upborne  
Upon a monstrous shape for which the brood  
Of creeping reptiles, or the noisome plagues  
Egyptian found no type, nor Hydra old,  
Nor fell Chimæra. High the idol sat,  
Gore-stained, nor arm to seize, nor leg to stand  
Had he, but from his beast his branchless trunk  
Rose festerous thro' the morning. What he rode  
Headless came onward, manyfold and one  
As a dishevelled legion, and far off  
Showed like a galley of ten thousand oars



In numberless commotion, nor in stroke  
Ordered, but with division infinite  
Beating the air; for round its dreadful length  
Such moving arms innumerable like a fry  
Of twining fiery Pythons plied the earth  
Incessant, and, alternate feet and hands,  
Bore the black bulk, or with contentious haste  
Incredible, before, beside, behind,  
In manifold appearance all too slow  
To feed consumption, filled the ghastly maw  
Of him who sat above, and eyes had none,  
Nor human front, nor but a mouth obscene,  
Abominable, that for ever yawned  
Insatiate, drivelling from its carrion sides  
Infernal ichor. Wide the cavern gaped,  
Still straining wider, and thro' gurgling weight  
Of seething full corruption night and day  
His craving bowels, famished in his fill,  
Bellowed for more. Which, when the creature heard  
That bore him, dread, like a great shock of life,  
Convulsed it, and the myriad frantic hands,  
Sprang like the dances of a madman's dream.  
And so he came; and o'er his head a sweat  
Hung like a sulphurous vapour, and beneath  
Fetid and thunderous as from belching hell,  
The hot and hideous torrent of his dung  
Roared down explosive, and the earth, befouled  
And blackened by the stercorous pestilence,

Wasted below him, and where'er he passed  
The people stank.

---

## SCENE X.

*The vacant Study. Through the open door the voice of AMY.*

• *Amy.* Neither gold nor silver, oh ye heavens !  
Only a little sunshine and sweet air,  
The sunshine and the air of the old days !

Only to be a feather on the stream,  
A thistle-plume upon the changing wind  
Hither and thither ; to go to and fro  
And up and down the joyance of the world,  
The happy world, and be a part of all.

Ye are now unto me, oh ye bright heavens,  
As one who should misuse the deaf and blind  
In secret, but full loud when men are by  
Speaketh rich words of love into the ears  
That hear not, and before the sightless eyes  
Makes vain ado of all they cannot see.

I pray ye ope the lattice of my soul  
And let the wind blow on me ere I die,  
And let me hold my forehead to the light,  
And let me feel the falling of the dews,  
And know the holy blessing of the rain !

## SCENE XI.

*The vacant Study. Through the open door the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* My babe, my babe, when thou art grown to age,  
What will thy speech avail thee among men ?  
Thy father-land speaks not thy mother-tongue.

For loving me, and thou wilt love me, babe,  
I shall be still thy book, and all thy words  
Of love and gladness thou shalt spell in me.

And loving me—and thou wilt love me, babe,  
Shall I not be thy beauty and thy good ?  
And thou wilt seek mine image in the earth,  
And make thy world of all things likest me.

Thou wilt not make day night, nor night thy day,  
But dwell in the unvalued parts of day.  
Shadow shall be thy light, and light thy shade.  
What men forget, thou wilt remember well,  
And all they know and love thou wilt forget.

Also, poor babe, thou wilt not hear the birds  
Of morning, but if any night-fowl wail  
Far in the lonely hills, thou wilt awake,  
And I shall see thee listen in my breast !

Nor shall thine eye pursue the butterflies,

Nor joy in shining beetle, nor humming bee ;  
But thou wilt clap thine hands to feel the bat  
Stirring the twilight ; and at hoot of owl,  
Shalt laugh and leap as at a mother's voice.

Also when thou shalt go upon thy feet,  
Thy tiny feet beside me, well I know  
Thou wilt not bring me daisies, nor sweet cups  
Of gold and pearl, nor ever-ringing bells.

But we shall pass the flowery banks and braes,  
Unheeded as a winter—thou and I.  
Thy little footstep will be old and staid,  
And thou wilt gaze upon the ground like me.

And I shall see thee stoop for withered straws,  
And every joyless waif the wind lets fall.  
I think thou wilt not pass a blighted leaf  
Dead in the dust : and I shall lead thee by  
The churchyard yew with lingering gaze and long  
Reluctant ; I shall sit me down and weep,  
And thou wilt climb my lap, and deck my head  
With garlands, till I tremble at thy glee,  
And lift my hands to find—hemlock and rue.

Also, poor babe, these walks that once I loved  
And tended shall have nought for thee in spring  
Or summer, but thy childish eye shall light

With knowledge when in any plot unseen  
December brings the thorn that flowers in vain,  
Or hellebore, like a girl-murderess,  
Green-eyed and sick with jealousy, and white  
With wintry thoughts of poison. All the year  
Thou wilt be doleful in the planted beds  
And bowers, but a strange sense shall draw thee where  
Whatever nook that never saw the sun  
Is dark and cold, with undescended dews  
And saddest moss, and mildew of the wood  
And wall, and livelong orpine that cannot die,  
Moist ivy, and inglorious moschatel  
Like a blind beggar 'neath a upas-tree  
Sickenning below the nightshade. And thine heart  
Shall fill thee, and thou shalt be rich and glad  
As at a garden !

Oh my babe, my babe,  
That wert to be his glory and his joy,  
The flower of women and the star of men.  
Latest of mortal daughters, and the best.  
The final Eve to sum up once for all  
The loveliness of woman, and touch lips  
With her who first began us ; the born theme  
Of all the poets since the world was new,  
Who singing as they could still sang of her,  
And knowing only she must be, knew not  
Or when or where. She, she, that was to come  
In the whole image of the Beautiful,

Between the attending Loves, and bear aloft  
Wisdom and knowledge as a wreathéd lyre  
That sounds but with her going, trembling sweet  
In trembling garlands; or with bolder hand  
Run o'er all noble arts as one runs o'er  
A nine-stringed harp, and at her changing will  
Equal in each be every Muse in turn,  
And multiply the Graces as she moved!  
His words are on my lips, my babe, my babe,  
He sang them to me, child, in olden days,  
Till I sprang up before him, full of pride,  
And reeled, and fell, and mourned until thou camest,  
And ever since have sung his song to thee.  
And thou wilt grow like me, my babe, my babe,  
And he shall seek and seek thro' all the earth,  
Nor see his heart's desire until he die!  
Will no one snatch thee from my bosom, babe,  
And save thee from thy mother? Do not love me,  
No, do not love me, no, no, do not love me,  
No, do not love me; 'tis the lullaby  
I'll sing all day. No, do not love me, no,  
No, do not love me.

Dost thou waken, babe?

Hush, hush, rebellious! Is my breast so hard  
A pillow? Nay, what ails thy mother's milk?  
Ah, dost thou turn from me, my little babe?  
Does the spell work already? Love me, love me!  
Love me, my babe, lest I go mad with fear!

## SCENE XII.

*The Study. BALDER at his writing-table.*

*Balder.* The great array is marshalled ; on the right  
Freedom, Truth, Justice, Mercy, Love, and Peace  
Captained by Genius, stand under the broad  
Standard of day held by the east and west  
With sanguine hands and high.

In horrid rank

Sinister, front to hostile front opposed  
Beneath a banner dark as if black winds  
Of chaos rose in tempest and did blow  
The billowy verge of everlasting night  
O'er the celestial border, glare the host  
That follow the blind Power whose headless beast  
Some evil god directs. Above his crest  
Driven in the inevitable storm behind,  
Like lambent flames of darkness licking far  
The middle air, his terrible ensign  
Roars to the coming war.

They stand at gaze,

Expecting till the equal voice of Death  
Midway between the fierce and serried vans  
Give signal of advance. But his great place  
Is empty, and the crowded action waits.

*[Through the door comes the voice of AMY.]*

*Amy (sings).*

Up went the jaunty jay,  
Bough by bough, bough by bough,  
Up went the jaunty jay,  
Up the tall tree.

Up the tall tree where a happy bird was singing,  
By his mossy home was singing,  
To his callow brood was singing  
In the green tree ;  
In the tall tree-top, in the merry tree-top,  
—Alas, so merry !  
In the brave tree-top,  
Waving to and fro.

As a gay gallant up the stairs of pleasure,  
By leaps the jaunty jay went up the tree.  
Thou knowest, O mother-bird ! for thou wert by,  
O mother-bird, thy young, thy callow young !  
When he stood o'er them as one stands at meat,  
Did they not lift their heads up as to thee ?  
And like a fruit he plucked them one by one,  
—The jay, the shining jay, the jocund jay ;—  
In the tall tree-top, in the merry tree-top,  
—Alas, so merry !—  
In the brave tree-top,  
Waving to and fro.

Like a gay gallant from a ruined maiden,



The painted jay came smirking down the tree.  
Oh bird, oh crying bird, oh mother bird,  
Oh childless bird, could I not die for thee?  
Yes, I could die for thee!

---

## SCENE XIII.

*The Study. BALDER at his writing-table.*

*Balder.* Had it been my portion here  
With these obedient limbs and iron aid  
Of some unconscious instrument to dig  
The unquestionable soil, so that this hand  
Thus armed should with no further cost than throes  
Of definite volition—as to grasp,  
To sink, to raise,—complete the stated dues  
Of daily labour!

Were I born to plough,  
While the lark drops upon his meal, the long  
Material black and measurable furrow,  
Whereof the brute sense of returning steer,  
Treading the line, observant, testifies  
That it is made indeed, and grossest clown  
Who holds two eyes in use is a critic  
Superfluously endowed!

Happier to drive  
The patient ass along the beaten way,  
Laden with humble fruits to the set mart

Of fixed reward, and back to certain rest,  
 And sweet assured possession, than like me  
 Bound helpless on the fury of the winds,  
 To scour the plains I seek not, scale the height  
 Where my brain swims, and leap, as in a dream,  
 Down into the unfathomable void,  
 While from the fall—like my back-streaming hair—  
 Fear-blown in all my veins the blood streams back,  
 And faints with horror.

I that am called proud,  
 Lying most humbly weary and abject  
 On the immoveable earth that doth so please  
 This mortal frame, and seeing my dull race  
 Doing their easy pleasures to and fro,  
 Self-ordinate, could sometimes sell my birth-right  
 For any pottage that would feed the flesh  
 Of other men upon me.

Death, Death, Death !

I have seen every face but thine to day !  
 And to behold thee, from sunrise till now,  
 How have I strained these eyeballs !

[Exit.

*Through the open door comes the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* A pool in a deep valley at dead noon,  
 Lidless and shadeless like a burning eye,  
 Low lieth looking at the summer sun :  
 So in my bosom, oh my babe, my babe,  
 Thou liest low, and lookest up to me.

## SCENE XIV.

*The Study. BALDER (solus) at his writing-table.*

*Balder.* My heart is heavy. This it is to speak  
On Alpine heights and with the profane breath  
Of innocent words, to bring the avalanche  
Upon my human head. I might have known  
That he who treads these altitudes must walk  
As from the mansions of eternal snow  
I have beheld two customary stars  
Go forth in sovereign converse, like to gods,  
But seen to speak, not heard.

A dread is on me.

As in a mortal illness, when the flesh  
Knows in the air the coming dart, and shakes  
With terror. I have called so loud and long  
Into the twilight cave of Mystery ;  
And now at length, when thro' the cavernous dark  
I hear far answering feet, my stout heart sinks.  
That Dream ! As some wild legendary rhyme  
Heard on a grandame's knee, that being at end  
Is still again begun, while at each turn  
O' the winding tale the listener, cowering low,  
Whispers the wonted question, to receive  
More cold and pale the expected old reply  
That lifts another hair, I ponder o'er  
My strange adventure, and do press and wring  
The mirk and husk of memory. Once again

I'll fill the cup to the enchanted brim  
And drink it slowly. Yesterday I sat  
From early morn till dark and strove in vain  
To see the face of Death. And in the night  
I dreamed. Methought I stood within this room,  
As on the day when first I saw it grey  
And empty ; o'er my head a single branch  
Of ivy threaded the high wall and hung  
In green possession. And medreamed I stood  
Robed like a necromancer, and with spells  
Called on the name of Death. The wizard's store  
Hung at my girdle, and on this last prize  
I spent it sternly with the desperate hand  
Of him who will be Prince or Beggar—each  
New spell was more tremendous than the last.  
At first there was great silence thro' the cell,  
And then the cell was moved, tho' nothing stirred,  
But under the gross visible I knew  
An inner perturbation, as the crowd  
Before the curtain feel the viewless scene  
Inscrutable which heaves the swaying folds  
That roll the mystery from stage to roof,  
And roof to stage. And then a hush like death ;  
And thro' the hush a somewhat in the air  
Twisting and falling ; and I looked and saw  
The ivy-branch, and all the branch was bare,  
And the broad leaves lay shrivelled on the ground.  
The fourth time the strong silence in the cell

Was as the straining silence of the rack,  
When the still-tightening torture wrenches him  
Who will not speak. The great veins in my brow  
Throbbled with suppression, and such consciousness  
I had of coming uproar, rising up  
Thro' the containing stillness—as the fire  
Of Ætna swells under her dark blind hill  
And bursts in desolation—that my lips  
Cried out. As if the sudden whip of Hell  
Flashed on a pack of demons caught asleep,  
The place brake silence, and a naked shriek  
Came thro' the right hand wall and, shrieking, passed  
Out on the left, and when I called, returned  
Still shrieking, and so out upon the right,  
And to and fro until my deafened brain  
Reeled, and I fell down flat and slept as dead.  
Then to me, sleeping, in my ear, these words,  
Not as from outer nature yet in voice  
Not mine, tho' nearer to me than the ear  
That heard it, as if in my head the blood  
Along the intricate deep veins did hiss  
A whisper and fled shivering to the heart.  
“Bring me the inflated skin thou callest Life,  
And I will turn the wind-bag inside out  
And clothe me.”

I am not the fool of dreams,  
Yet hold it not incredible that things  
Are seen before their time, and,—as tonight

In this strange vision, where, while all was still  
I felt the undelivered silence swell—  
Somewhat to be lies in the womb of Now,  
And eyes unstayed by mortal obscuration  
Behold at once the Mother and the Child.  
A white skin and the sweet fair-seeming flesh  
Shut back the common eye-sight ; but there be  
Who looking fast on the unblushed repose  
Of Beauty—where she lieth bright and still  
As some spent angel, dead-asleep in light  
On the most heavenward top of all this world,  
Wing-weary,—seized with sudden trance and strong  
Thro' the decorous continent and all  
The charmed defence of Nature can behold  
The circling health beneath them, the red haste  
Of the quick heart, and of her heaving breast  
The cavernous and windy mysteries ;  
Yea, all the creeping secrets of her maw,  
The busy rot within her, and the worm  
That preys upon her vitals. So perchance  
I see the Future in the Present. Or  
If in the smoothest hour of patent nature  
That overhanging weight of Destiny  
Which loads the heavy air do brood on us,  
What wonder that our tenderer substance take  
Impress divine, and show the awful stamp  
And parody of Fate ?

One can be brave

At noon, and with triumphant logic clear  
The demonstrable air, but ne'ertheless,  
Sometimes at Hallowe'en when, legends say,  
The things that stir among the rustling trees  
Are not all mortal, and the sick white moon  
Wanes o'er the season of the sheeted dead,  
We grow unreasonable and do quake  
With more than the cold wind. The very soul,  
Sick as the moon, suspects her sentinels,  
And thro' her fortress of the body peers  
Shivering abroad ; our heart-strings over-strung,  
Scare us with strange involuntary notes  
Quivering and quaking, and the creeping flesh  
Knows all the starting horrors of surprise  
But that which makes them, and for that, half-wild,  
Quickens the winking lids, and glances out  
From side to side, as if some sudden chance  
Of vision, some unused slant of the eye,  
Some accidental focus of the sight  
O' th' instant might reveal a peopled world  
Crowding about us, and the empty light  
Alive with phantoms. Doubtless there are no ghosts ;  
Yet somehow it is better not to move  
Lest cold hands seize upon us from behind,  
Or forward thro' the dim uncertain time  
Face close with paly face. My ominous Dream  
Leaves me in shuddering incredulity  
As logically white.

## SCENE XV.

*The vacant Study. Through the door the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* Out of the dungeon comes the captive's cry,  
Whose no man knoweth, nor shall ever know.  
The cry! the cry! out of the sealed cell  
That no man may look into, comes a cry!

Up thro' the dumb sod of a churchyard green,  
One of the undistinguishable dead  
Below the many many graves complains.

The Beloved and the Unbeloved are lying there,  
The stifling earth on them. The cry is dull,  
Whose no man knoweth, nor shall ever know.

Thy cry, thy feeble cry, my little babe!  
All the long day and all the weary night!  
I bend me down over the sealéd cell,  
And strain my ears against the sodden grave,  
And weep and know not, nor shall ever know.



## SCENE XVI.

*The Study. BALDER (solus) at his writing-table.*

*Balder.* Yesterday I said  
That as the lion at the water-brooks  
Prints his dread feet, to-morrow's great event  
Fording our sleep to his appointed place  
Beyond that Rubicon perchance may leave  
His footsteps in the sand.

'Twas but a fancy,  
But in a sleepless night seeking those steps  
Thro' all the inner wilderness, I came  
On other scars and traces, real as rock,  
Familiar too, and terribly historic  
As the carved walls whereon a martyr leaves  
His storied wrongs.

I see the Poet's heart  
Is but a gem whereon his woe doth cut  
Her image, and he turns upon the world  
And sets his signet there in high wild shapes  
The necessary convex of a wound  
As miserably deep.

I cannot stamp  
The face of Death upon the universe  
Till Death hath graven the seal. I wait that one  
Last dreadful blazon to fulfil a shield  
Persèan ; that being held up to the day

Shall make mankind my marble.

Yet how long ?

Proud Death thou keepest not the company  
Of lowlier pains and griefs. It may require  
A greater light than I have known to cast  
Thine awful shadow. Whom thou visitest  
With thy best pomp, and all the circumstance  
Of special love, are not of those who house  
The common brood of sorrow ; but they seem  
Set up in shine of great prosperity  
Upon the dial of Time, with one sole shade  
To point the final hour. Yet peradventure  
We who stand out of the sweet sun perceive  
No shadow, not because the shade is less  
But more. Aye, in this twilight atmosphere  
Thou mayst approach unseen as air in air,  
And strike me unaware. But near or far  
I need thee, and in all the strange sad past  
Of my predestined life to say "I need,"  
Hath been to move the universal wheels  
In answering motion, which in act I knew  
When the concluding cause and last result  
Of thousands dropped into my open want  
The supplementary fruit. Whether my will  
Hath power on nature, or this heart of mine  
Is so compacted in the frame and work  
Of all things that in various kind they keep  
Attuned performance, I know not. Perhaps

There comes to each man in his day some word  
Whereto the tacit Visible without,  
Is the foregone conclusion. As amid  
The silent summer eve of violet air  
That which thou seest hath no superscription  
Or title written ; when we speak of it  
'Tis with a finger pointed to the sky,  
"Behold !" as in despair of human speech.  
But lo, if in that moment and the hap  
Of other descant one say "Holiness,"  
A pulse of sweet emotions thro' the dark,  
As tho' that somewhat in the mystery  
Responded to a name !

Such moments make  
My hours, such hours my days, such days my years.

(*A long pause*). Who is to die ? It is not credible  
That this I have begun should come to end  
For lack of human lives, or that a pang  
Not mortal should fly wide of me ; of me  
Who had I the round earth within my hand  
O'er-populous as a green water-drop,  
Would swallow it to taste a novel savour.

(*Another pause*.) If I could give up  
This seasoned body to the advance of death,  
And from my vantage-post within survey  
The slow assault, and mark the victor, held

In view before the garrisoned approach  
And each well-fought obstruction, and so write  
The story of the siege—ay, while he climbed  
The mound I sat on till the pen fell, struck  
From mine untrembling hand! But who shall bear  
To the externe and living world, that last  
Convicting record? What strong sign convey  
Safe thro' the taken barriers, and the close  
Opposing ranks of Death the lineaments  
Which end his long disguise? No. The same key  
Which let him thro' the circle of the sense  
Would close the gate behind him, and secure  
The first last secret all men hear, and none  
Betray.

    If but to me the privilege  
To know and to declare! To suffer all  
That in our common nature doth fulfil  
And end perception, with a sense exempt  
From that benign conclusion! In the arms  
Of health to hold each form of mortal ill,  
Till death should die upon my conscious breast,  
And I by superhuman strength complete  
The sum of human sorrow—God to see,  
And man to suffer! The unchanged gold  
On the charred bones of the Pompeian bride,  
Tho' it survive the murderous fire, hath felt  
A deadly heat. If I could seize a soul  
And part to part adjust my qualities

Upon it, so that like to like consort  
Might form a whole whereof the half could die  
And the remainder watch it !

(*Starting up*).                      You just gods,  
Is it not thus already—you good gods—

[*He walks in great agitation.*

(*Sits again*). A thought stood at the threshold of my heart  
And shut the light out. It has past, and I  
Have not yet half beheld it. But I know  
That as its shadow came along the way  
I looked up, and the valley and the hills  
A moment swerved and failed, and as a smoke  
Rolled over in a wind of coming death.

[*Through the door is heard the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* If thou wouldst sleep, my babe, if thou wouldst  
sleep

And weary of the never-ending day !  
Thou hast not milked me of my sorrow, babe,  
Why must thou moan and watch and wake like me ?

My babe, my babe, is it not well with thee ?  
And if not well, the end is come indeed.

My place was dark, and o'er a darker place  
A great hand held me that I could not see.

Below us the dark gulph, for ever deep,  
Above us, thro' the dark, a light of day,

And thou wert as a jewel on my breast,  
Sweet shining in the light that lit not me.  
The hand is weary with upholding me!  
If ill hath touched thee, babe, we are given o'er,  
Given o'er and dropt, a pillage and a prey!  
Ah! in the dark gulph what shall not seize thee!

If thou wouldst sleep, my babe, if thou wouldst sleep,  
Nor scare me with the mystery of thine eyes.

Alas, thy parted lips, my babe, my babe!  
Alas, the hot breath from the cankered rose!  
Alas, the little limbs! Alas, the heart  
That beateth like a wounded butterfly!  
My babe, my babe, what hath befallen thee?

I see it all; I see, I see it all!  
How couldst thou lie upon my breast and live?  
The doom has run its date, the hour is here!  
Not enough, babe, oh! not enough, my babe,  
That I who was the favourite and the flower,  
Bruised and beaten by a thousand ills,  
As to the utter shelter and mere shed  
Of this great gilded palace-world did creep  
With thee, not wholly lost since thou wert not,  
Nor in my desolation desolate,  
Because the glory could not give thee more  
Than me, or the bare walls of sorrow less.

My babe, it was too good for thee and me,  
God hath abandoned us, and from His home  
Is driving forth the mother and her child.

My child, my child, the wolf is in the way,  
And what if he doth choose the suckling lamb?  
Hush babe, my little babe, my only babe,  
That I might die for thee, my babe, my babe.

*Balder (sinking his head into his hands).* So soon, so  
soon! My lamb, my lily-bud,  
My little babe! My daughter, oh my daughter! (*A long  
pause*).

(*Looking up*). Yes, I redeem the mother with the child!  
Fate, take thy price! If this hand shakes to pay it,  
'Tis with the trembling eagerness of him  
Who buys an Indian kingdom with a bead.  
'Tis past. I rise up childless, but no less  
Than I. There was one bolt in all the heavens  
Which falling on my head had with a touch  
Rent me in twain. This bursting water-spout  
Hath left me whole, but naked. Better so  
Than to be cloven in king's raiment. Ay,  
My treasure-house is broken, and I lose  
What nothing can restore, and poorer men  
Had held to the last drop of desperate blood.  
But I, who know the secrets of the place,  
Breathe freely when I learn the worst, and find

The felon sought no further.

Yet my babe!

My tiny babe!—

---

SCENE XVII.

*The Study. BALDER, solus. Through the door comes a sound of weeping.*

*Balder.* My heart doth beat,  
But I am calm, calm as a winter tree  
Whereon one dead leaf flutters in the wind.  
The waters of my soul that swelled so high,  
Broke up my deeps and filled my universe,  
Have sunk to such a mirror as reflects  
The heaven and earth, and makes whatever face  
Bends anew o'er them out of the unknown  
A part of all things. Now I cannot weep.  
I have climbed out o' the thunder, and most cold  
Upon the heights of everlasting snow  
Stand with cherubic knowledge.

This hot breast  
Seems valley deep, and what the wind of Fate  
Strikes on that harp strung there to bursting, I,  
Descending, mean to catch as one unmoved  
In stern notation. A strange sense of sight,  
Fearless that lightning-like finds easiest way  
Self-warranted where way is none, makes wide



Mine eyes that could look thro' into the depths  
Behind the face of God.

'Tis well. Even so

Would I meet DEATH.

*[Exit through the door of the adjoining room.]*

---

### SCENE XVIII.

*The Study. BALDER, solus.*

*Balder.* If to the long mysterious trance of death  
There be immortal waking, he who lifts  
His head from the clay pillow, and doth stretch  
Eternal life thro' all his quickening limbs,  
And conscious on his opening orbs receives  
Remembered light, and rises to be sure  
He hath revived indeed, tastes in that first  
Best moment what the infinite beyond  
Can never give again.

I should awake  
On some such resurrection, having lived  
Thro' what I feared was mortal, and endured  
That most malignant hour which must or close  
The perilous adventure, or, being forced,  
Admit to happier times.

The ground grows firm  
Beneath; the elfin atmosphere of spells

That smit these limbs with palsy, has given place  
To vital air. I smell the native world.  
The fortress of the last enchanter yields ;  
My life is free before me. I am strong :  
I shall survive, subdue, surmount, attain !  
Thou mystery, which dost attend my voice  
Like a tame beast, and goest in and out  
Whene'er I will, and liest at my feet,  
Come let me paint the picture I have bought  
So dearly, but, being painted, will hold cheap,  
Ay, tho' I rent it at the yearly cost  
Of such an annual tribute ! Here ! Be here !  
He comes. Even now this black environment  
Grows cold with his approach ; and as on one  
Benighted in the forest dreadful eyes  
Shine thro' the dark, and Somewhat unbeheld  
Draws nigh, thro' the thick darkness of my night  
I see thine eyes, oh Death !

*[Takes pen and paper, in attitude to write. The voice of AMY comes through the door.]*

*Amy.* That I might die and be at rest, oh God !  
That I might die and sleep the sleep of peace ;  
That I might die and close these eyes within  
That shut not when the outer lids are sealed ;  
That I might die and know the balm of death  
Cool thro' my loosened limbs ; that I might die,  
That I might die and stretch me out unracked,  
And feel but as I died what is not pain.



As they whose best-beloved doth cross the seas  
Attend him to the shore—even to the brink  
Of the great deep, and stretch along the sands  
Wringing vain hands of sorrow ; yet none saith  
“ Why goest thou ? ” nor with naked sword of love  
Denies ; and none doth leap into his fate,  
Crying “ I also,” and with desperate clasp  
Hang on his neck till breakers far behind  
Forbid return. Spell-bound they stand and dry  
On the sea-line, and not a quivering lip  
Murmureth “ To-morrow ; ” but his sire doth seize  
The prow that would recede, and with stern will  
Holds it, rebellious, to the task, and she  
Who bore him, with her tears and trembling hands  
Constrains and hastes him lest he lose the tide.

So also in a dream as one who walks  
Asleep, and with her sunk eye on a star  
Rising doth take her slumbering babe, and o’er  
The snows of midnight to the precipice  
Paceth with silent purpose, doubting nought,  
And turneth on the brink, with empty hands,  
And to her bed unconscious, nor till morn  
Beholds the vacant pillow—and, well-known,  
Her foot-prints,—passionate ; we went with thee,  
And did return alone. My babe, my babe,  
What have we done ? At whose sufficient pledge,  
Upon whose testimony, and well-sworn

Assurance have we left thee, and believed ?  
Did I go down before thee ? Did I try  
The unventured way ? With which hand did I smooth  
Thy pillow ? Or with what nice care explore  
The grave which in my trance I called thy bed ?  
Thy bed ? wert thou so cradled ? Doth the boor  
Upon the hungry common save his hide  
By such a lodging as thou in thy pomp  
Didst enter, while the sable priest gave thanks,  
And praised the long home where he would not chain  
His dog ? Thy home, poor babe ? Bah ! the stone den  
Of murder is more human ; the dank keep  
Of felon anguish built to house despair  
Hath not a cell so rude !

[*Muses.*

Was it a door  
From this most ordered world into the waste  
Of all things ? Have we shut thee forth, poor child,  
And wist not of thy journey, nor the end  
And exit of that gloomy subterrene  
Which thou didst enter, and whose unknown mouth  
May be in Chaos ? This, the upper gate,  
Was fair, and, hanging o'er, the flowers looked down  
After thee going, shedding many dews  
That went as falling stars into the gulph,  
A moment bright like thee. But, oh thou babe,  
What of the nether port, which thou hast reached  
Who wert so swift to go ? We shut thee in  
As to a chamber of rest, and did confirm

The outer bars, and on the adit set  
The seal of Hermes, and o'er all dispread  
The cheerful turf, and sowed it round with spring.  
Mad faith!—false father!—customary fool!—  
Tool of low instinct and obsequious use!—  
Curse thee, blind slave! why didst thou leave her thus  
In her worst need? Who, who shall certify  
Her rest? And thou, oh mother, that didst plunge  
So boldly into the vexed flood of life,  
Holding thy babe aloft, with thy right hand,  
Braving the billows; what unseen sea-scourge  
Had struck thee, that thou too didst bow thine head  
A-sudden succourless, and hast gone down  
As others? Doth no voice out of the ground,  
Up thro' the music of the grasshoppers  
Smite thee? Whence, mother, had thy nursling child  
This gift to sleep alone? Whence knowest thou,  
O mother, who in its long dying swoon  
Didst warm it in thy bosom, and fend  
The summer wind, and kiss the tenderness  
Of years upon its momentary brow,  
And with the wild haste of thy maddened eyes  
Course heaven and earth, as to glean anywhere  
One help forgotten; and at the last breath  
Distraught and bending over it didst break  
Thy life upon it, if perchance that balm  
Might heal; and ere it died wert as one dead  
With dread of ill, whence knowest thou what change

Absolves thy care? What thunder or what bush  
Of burning spake to thee when thou didst rise  
And veil thy face, and, unresisting, feel  
The child go from thee out into the rains  
And dews, and didst kneel silent while we threw  
Cold earth upon it, and piled up that wall  
Which late compunction and awakening throes,  
Pangs of reproach and passion of despair,  
And starting eyes mocked by the empty world,  
And famished breasts convulsed when nights are chill,  
And stretched-forth arms that waste with vacancy,  
And all the tumult of the desperate heart  
That leaps to the impossible desire  
And unsundered bliss, can pass no more.

---

## SCENE XIX.

*The Study. BALDER at his writing-table, preparing to write, when the voice of AMY comes through the open door.*

*Amy.* My heart is shivered as a fallen cup,  
And all the golden wine is in the earth.

My heart is stricken, and it cannot heal.  
Tho' thou art but a little grave I know  
O little grave, it will bleed into thee  
For evermore, and thou wilt not be filled.

The fountains of my fate are dry ; my soul  
Is dying in the famine of my lot.  
I am a dead leaf in a wintry wind ;  
My stem is broken from the tree of life,  
I wither in the sun and in the air,  
I wither in the rain and in the dews.

And though the wind doth throw me on the tree,  
Oh wind ! thou canst not bind what thou didst break ;  
I wither in the verdure of the leaves.—  
Beneath my window built the nightingale ;  
Ah cruel, who despoiled her happy nest !  
And in his wanton gripe he crushed her egg,  
Her one lone egg ;—so doth Fate crush my heart.

The spring returns unto the nightingale,  
The nightingale shall find a happier tree ;  
The ravished nest must drift upon the day,  
The wind shall toss it as an idle straw,  
The rain shall tread its ruins to the earth,  
And I am all despoiled for evermore.

*[He rises sorrowfully, and shuts the door.]*

*Balder.* How often our twin passions do exchange  
Fraternal uses, and alike in face  
But opposite in sex, confound the eye  
That reckons on their valour, or makes bold  
Upon presumptive weakness, nor describes  
The pious counterfeit when manly strength



Presents meek maidenhead, or female parts  
Complete the heroic brow, and she who lacks  
So much of manhood plights her faith as man,  
Or strong Sebastian's virile arm redeems  
The gage of virgin Viola. To-day  
My grief—like one who crossed in hapless love  
Betakes him to the wars, and tells in blows  
His bitter need of kisses—speaks with voice  
Of fiery wrath. *[Writes and then reads.]*

Lo, Justice ! and led in  
By History, as by a little child.  
She, moving as a goddess, slow drew nigh  
Three adverse forms and human to behold,  
Each a Colossus ; Insolence, and Fraud,  
And Malice. These approaching her, advanced  
A step, and drew their several weapons. One  
With voice like a cracked trumpet, and too loud  
For that he said ; and one with whisper dire,  
Like the great ghost of a great sound, as large  
But bodiless ; the third as still as death.  
They came : then Justice, lifting up her hand,  
“ Back to your shapes ! ” The three fell down headlong.  
The first a Cur deformed, of monstrous birth,  
With head that Parthian-like still looked behind  
And fled from what he hurt ; the next a Spider,  
Gaunt black and lean, full of unnatural eyes  
Detestable ; the third a reeking Toad.  
Bare in the day, these, or with horrid whine

Slunk to the earth, or crouched in dark and foul  
Discovery, or swat a cancerous pool  
Of poison, and lay hid. But Justice spake :

“ Because ye did your will upon the weak,  
Because ye had no pity on the poor,  
Because your hands were quick to stab the fallen,  
Because ye made your pillage of the slain,

Because ye lay in ambush for the brave,  
Because ye stole by night upon the good,  
Because ye dug a pitfall for the true,

Because ye overcried the voice of Right,  
Because ye clapped your hands when strong men lied,  
Because ye smote the cheek of innocence,  
And spat your fetid spume in Wisdom's face ;

Because being bestial, ye bewitched men's eyes  
To see my sons as beasts, and ye as men,

Because in all your sins ye knew your sin,  
And saw me while ye swore that I was not,  
And heard me thro' the clamour of your tongues,  
And shouted more lest men should see ye shake ;

Because my sons have spoken in mine ears,  
And all ye did to them of old I know ;

Because, accursed! they shall not defile  
Their hands to slay you, since with such as ye  
'Twere equal shame to be at peace or war;

Because outcast from heaven, and earth, and hell,  
Detect, disowned, detested, and despised,  
There is no power to which ye can be true,  
And Satan cannot trust ye more than God,  
I come!" She wrenched the bandage from her eyes,  
And looked on them:—and—as the summer bolt  
Falls in the forest on the gathered leaves  
Of winter, and they start into a flame  
Out of their empty place,—a kindling fire  
Consumed them, and a sudden rolling smoke  
Showed they had been. And lo! from out the smoke  
I saw the grim and clanking skeleton  
Of the dead dog, licked bare to the white bones,  
Run as alive. With skull revert, and jaws  
That may not cease to move, but make no sound,  
He flees for ever o'er the startled earth,  
A terror and a sign.

---

## SCENE XX.

*The vacant Study. Through the door the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* Oh wounded dove, oh dove with broken wing,  
Oh dying dove, wert thou not beautiful?

Why didst thou hide thee, trembler, from the day,  
And strain into the crevice of the cliff,  
And press thy beating breast against the hill,  
As if the rock should ope and let thee in ?

I took thee to my heart, oh snow-white dove,  
I would have kissed and kissed thee o'er and o'er,  
But thou wert fierce with fear, and with wild eyes  
Didst turn upon me like a frantic maid  
That struggles with a lover in the dark,  
Bruising the hands that would have cherished her,  
And gnashing on the lips that seek her own.

Oh dove, I also fall with broken wing,  
I also strive and turn upon my fate,  
And strike the inevitable hands in vain.  
I also strain my bosom to the earth,  
The earth that will not ope and let me in.

---

#### SCENE XXI.

*The vacant Study. Through the door the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* That I might only die and be at rest,  
That I might die and sleep the sleep of peace,  
That I might die and close these eyes within,  
These eyes that start and stare so hot with life,  
And mad-wide while the outer lids are sealed !

That I might die and know the balm of death,  
And feel but as I died what is not pain.

The summer is a load upon my sense,  
A pile of durance builded over head ;  
The battening shadow, and the fattening earth,  
And all the thick abundance of the trees !

Fall, Summer ! rend the cerements of my tomb !  
If I might know that aught that binds can break !  
If I might struggle thro' my choking bands,  
And cheat me with the transport that I rise !  
Alas, thou fallest, and I am not free !  
Alas, alas, thou canst not let me forth !  
Alas, alas, the grave-clothes, not the grave !  
Alas, alas, the vaulted adamant,  
And dolour of inexorable things !

---

## SCENE XXII.

*The vacant Study. Through the door the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* Swallow, that yearly art blown round the world,  
What seekest thou that never may be found ?  
Whither for ever sailing and to sail ?  
I think the gulphs have sucked thine haven down,  
And thou still steerest for the vanished strand.  
What cheer, what cheer, oh fairy marinere

Of windy billows, sea-mew of the air?  
The viewless oceans wash thee to and fro,  
Spout thee to Heaven, and dive thee to the deep.  
Swallow! I also seek and do not find.

---

## SCENE XXIII.

*The court-yard of the Tower. BALDER, solus. Enter Dr. PAUL.*

*Balder.* Doctor!

*Doctor.* You're well? My patient?

*Balder.* Only now

She went to sit beside the little grave.  
Prithee, friend, wait awhile. It were ill-done  
So soon to follow.

*Doctor.* Is this pilgrimage  
A manner with her?

*Balder.* Thou may'st even trace  
The path her feet have worn across the mead  
Straight from our threshold. Many times a day  
She rises up as who should hear a sound  
Far off. I have gone with her hour by hour,  
And still she hath the step of expectation,  
Kneels by the woful mound and leans her ear  
Upon the earth, lifts her wan cheek with flush  
And gesture of surprise, feels one by one  
The gaps and junctures of the ungrown sod  
As 'twere new broken, and anon doth shake

Her piteous head, and look into my face  
As if I wronged her; and so home in haste  
Unresting. But she watcheth night and day  
To steal unnoticed forth, and then she stays  
Till some one lead her homeward. Drawing nigh  
Beneath the twilight I perceive she sits  
Upon a neighbouring stone, and by her lips  
I think she sings, slow swaying to and fro,  
As one who rocks a child. I give her way  
For fancy,—like the image that our boors  
Set by their kine,—doth milk her of her tears,  
And loose the terrible unsolved distress  
Of tumid Nature. Under observance  
She hath been silent since that mortal hour;  
Lying close like a toiled bird, that with wide eyes  
Is mute and strange, but, being alone, lets forth  
Its sad wild cry.

Paul, I have heard that cry  
Twice lately in the dark, here, where we sit!  
How I have been so long both deaf and blind  
Confounds invention, but my sense at last  
Is opened, and I do perceive this ill  
Is not a growth of yesterday. They tell  
In sea tales of deaf men made whole amid  
The roar of battle, who go forthwith mad,  
Wild with the naked torment of the bruised  
Unseasoned function. I do think my case  
Is such a thunderous healing. What I hear

Strikes through the feeble garment of the flesh,  
And stuns the very soul. My book stands still.  
I am no carpet knight, and in my time  
Have known hard knocks, but, callous as I am,  
This breaks endurance.

Since the malady  
That racked her, three short summers since, I held  
Her sorrows to be no more than the toys  
And creatures of a tender melancholy,  
The honey-droppings of an atmosphere  
So delicate that every mist and whiff  
Which sails a grosser sky came down in rain.  
But this is hell, and the infernal fall  
Of burning snow.

*Doctor.* Poor thing, poor thing, poor thing!  
How long think you?

*Balder.* An hour?

*Doctor.* If it must be.  
We men of drug and scalpel still are men  
And have our feelings. I call us the gnomes  
Of science, miners who scarce see the light  
Working within the bowels of the world  
Of beauty.

*Balder.* But your toil, like theirs, gives wealth  
And warmth, and glory, to a fairer sphere,  
Brings forth the golden wonder, which in hand  
Of prince or clown, of poet or of fool,  
Is standard still; lights up the common hearth



Of household joy familiar, and makes bright  
The jewelled front of kings.

*Doctor.* Ah, my good friend,  
I was a poet once, and thought strange things,  
Very strange things. How I would walk alone  
And mutter in my going, dare the heavens  
As thus! clap sudden hand upon my brow,  
Hold up a finger and cry hist! to the air,  
Walk you a mile bareheaded in the rain,  
Stop, gaze the ground, stamp like a bull, and sigh,  
Sigh like a painted Boreas! or in fierce  
Obstetric frenzy of the labouring Muse,  
Collar the astonished wayfarer with "Sir,  
Your tablets!" scare the woodman's hut with calls  
For pen and paper, or make eloquent  
The graphic bark of beech. Ah, those days when  
I courted Sophonisba, long ago,  
And we two loved the moonlight and wrote verses!  
It melts my very heart to think on't!

*Balder.* Love  
Makes us all poets. Each man in his turn,  
At culmination of one happy hour  
Consummate of some sole and topmost day  
Hath his apotheosis. Nature thus,  
Ere she send forth her mintage to the world,  
Assays it for eternity, and sets  
The stamp of sterling manhood. From the mount  
Of high transfiguration you come down

Into your common life-time, as the diver  
Breathes upper air a moment ere he plunge,  
And, by mere virtue of that moment, lives  
In breathless deeps and dark. We poets dwell  
Upon the height, saying, as one of old,  
“Let us make tabernacles: it is good  
To be here.”

*Doctor.* Out of mortal sight! Ay, you  
Live to posterity.

*Balder.* Your pardon; no!

*Doctor.* To the mere present?

*Balder.* No. I do not scorn  
Fame, and those wide and calmer after days  
Where Time's thick flood grows quiet, letting down  
Its golden grains to be the jealous wealth  
Of nations; but I choose to say, “I live  
To God and to myself.” Of God I know  
Little to satisfy a human heart  
So fashioned to adore Him; of myself  
Still less, yet somewhat; of posterity  
This only,—that in circling cycles, come  
What will come on the ever-rolling years,  
The Ages will not outlive a true man  
And his Divine Creator.

*Doctor.* Well, well, poet,  
If love makes heroes it makes fools. And Nature,  
If, as you say, fresh from that crucible,  
She marks us current, full as often signs

The cap of Momus as the bay of Cæsar.  
Were you but where I am, and with my eyes  
Saw as I see to what this love can bring  
Men down.

*Balder.* Not love, but passion, the mere dance  
Of this gross body to the soul's sweet singing,  
Which you mistake for love, because sometimes  
The singer, high and pale, descends to join  
(With haughtier step as consciously a god)  
The Paphian measure of his mortal twin.  
And strange reflection of the glowing flesh  
Doth flush the soul.

*Doctor.* I have walked far.

*Balder.* We'll enter—

From the high window in the turret there,  
I see the churchyard in the dale.

*Doctor.* Dost spend  
The day in watching?

*Balder.* I keep vigil on her  
As any star behind his golden face  
Spends his great gifts upon his proper world,  
And lights us with an idle faculty.

*[They enter the Tower, and mount to the Study.]*

*Doctor.* A poet's studio! I have often passed  
The lintel of your home, but ne'er before  
The threshold of its penetralia. I  
Long to behold your gods.

*Balder.* Expect none, Paul.



As once sole standing on a peak supreme,  
To the extremest verge summit and gulph  
I saw, height after depth, Alp beyond Alp,  
O'er which the rising and the sinking soul  
Sails into distance, heaving as a ship  
O'er a great sea that sets to strands unseen.  
And as the mounting and descending bark  
Borne on exulting by the under deep,  
Gains of the wild wave something not the wave,  
Catches a joy of going, and a will  
Resistless, and upon the last lee foam  
Leaps into air beyond it, so the soul  
Upon the Alpine ocean mountain-tost,  
Incessant carried up to heaven, and plunged  
To darkness, and still wet with drops of death  
Held into light eternal, and again  
Cast down, to be again uplift in vast  
And infinite succession, cannot stay  
The mad momentum, but in frenzied sight  
Of horizontal clouds and mists and skies  
And the untried Inane, springs on the surge  
Of things, and passing matter by a force  
Material, thro' vacuity careers,  
Rising and falling.

*Doctor.*                      And my Shakspeare ! Call  
Milton your Alps, and which is *he* among  
The tops of Andes ? Keep your Paradise,  
And Eves, and Adams, but give me the Earth

That Shakspeare drew, and make it grave and gay  
 With Shakspeare's men and women ; let me laugh  
 Or weep with them, and you—a wager,—ay,  
 A wager by my faith—either his muse  
 Was the recording angel, or that hand  
 Cherubic which fills up the Book of Life,  
 Caught what the last relaxing gripe let fall  
 By a death-bed at Stratford, and henceforth  
 Holds Shakspeare's pen. Now strain your sinews, poet,  
 And top your Pelion,—Milton Switzerland,  
 And English Shakspeare—

*Balder.*

This dear English land !

This happy England, loud with brooks and birds,  
 Shining with harvests, cool with dewy trees,  
 And bloomed from hill to dell ; but whose best flowers  
 Are daughters, and Ophelia still more fair  
 Than any rose she weaves ; whose noblest floods  
 The pulsing torrent of a nation's heart ;  
 Whose forests stronger than her native oaks  
 Are living men ; and whose unfathomed lakes  
 For ever calm the unforgotten dead  
 In quiet graveyards willowed seemly round,  
 O'er which To-day bends sad, and sees his face.  
 Whose rocks are rights, consolidate of old  
 Thro' unremembered years, around whose base  
 The ever-surgings peoples roll and roar  
 Perpetual, as around her cliffs the seas  
 That only wash them whiter ; and whose mountains,

Souls that from this mere footing of the earth  
Lift their great virtues thro' all clouds of Fate  
Up to the very heavens, and make them rise  
To keep the gods above us !

*Doctor.* Your hand on it !

*Balder.* The wicket swings, how now ?

*Doctor.* A tattered man.

*Balder.* I must go down—

*Doctor.* An aged peasant woman,  
A chubby child beside her ; by my soul  
The rosy blossom and the withered crab,  
Both on one bough ! who are they ?

*Balder.* Pensioners.

*Doctor.* Your's ?

*Balder.* Her's.

*Doctor.* Some say the illumining sun is dark ;  
But poor as you are—

*Balder.* Is this blossom sweet ?

*Doctor.* Most fragrant !

*Balder.* Yet I plucked it on a rock  
Where common grass had died. Learn this, my friend,  
The secret that doth make a flower a flower,  
So frames it that to bloom is to be sweet,  
And to receive to give. The flower can die,  
But cannot change its nature ; though the earth  
Starve it, and the reluctant air defraud,  
No soil so sterile and no living lot  
So poor but it hath somewhat still to spare

In bounteous odours. Charitable they  
 Who, be their having more or less, *so* have  
 That less is more than need, and more is less  
 Than the great heart's goodwill.

Here are books, here

A picture, still unpacked, from the great city,  
 Sent by an early college friend, who vows  
 A pilgrimage to these old hills; and there  
 (Arrived this morning from the muse knows where)  
 That strange sweet mystery, the early scrawl  
 Of young Ambition. Genius is born blind;  
 See how the nursling fumbles for the dug,  
 Lipping each barren likeness; now distent  
 As limpet on a rock, and sucking hard  
 The east-wind, and now drawing with a touch  
 Nectar for gods; 'twill help the hour on—

(*Going.*)

Stay!

Paul, thou art somewhat of an antiquary;  
 Let these walls entertain thee; at thy leisure  
 Spell out these parchments, which my chamberlain,  
 The spider, deems too bare for such a presence,  
 And with his orfrays and embroidery  
 Decks an' I will or no. To my heart, Paul,  
 The mouldering stones of this old tottering tower  
 Are not more ancient; this, for all I feel,  
 Might be the dust of centuries!

*Doctor.*

What are they?

*Balder.* Listen: when we came here, a bridal pair,



Joyous and young and poor, I took this room  
For mine, the forge in which to beat my gifts  
To the white heat that lights and warms the world;  
And so I left it bare. We had small store,  
And that I spent on her's. But still she came,  
And sat beside me at her daily tasks  
In happy silence; then I said "not here!"  
But she said "here!" and kissed me; oh those days!  
She was so fair——

*Doctor.*                      *She was?*

*Balder.*                                      *She is; she was*

So fair, so delicately bred; I saw  
Her there, and all the strong unseemly place  
Disturbed me. "Oh for cloth of gold," I cried,  
"To make a palace for thee!" But she smiled.  
When she came in I felt the cold grey air  
Strike her like stone, and when she walked methought,  
Oft as she passed between me and the wall,  
The rudeness of the unhewn and jagged rock,  
Albeit that bodily it touched her not,  
Harried her beauty; and, whene'er she sat  
Looking her sweet content, stern histories  
Sank from the dark roof thro' the dungeon day,  
And fell upon her face like grinding dust  
Upon the apple of mine eye. She knew  
My trouble, saying, "Where thou art, to me  
Heaven arches o'er thee, and I dwell in tents  
Of azure; but, my husband! as thou wilt,

Nevertheless, not silver and not gold,  
 Silver and gold are not for me or thee ;  
 But oh, my poet husband ! what thou hast  
 Give me." And so I hung the room with THOUGHT.  
 Morning and noon, and eve and night, and all  
 The changing seasons ; scenes, or new or old,  
 Strange faces and familiar ; forms of men  
 Or gods in valleys deep, or mountains high ;  
 And how she loved them ! Tarry till I come. [Goes.

*Doctor (unfolding a scroll).* What's here ? sad heart !  
 some withered primroses !

*(Reads.)* "Spring, who did scatter all her wealth last year,  
 Had gone to heaven for more ; and coming back  
 Flower-laden after three full seasons, found  
 The Earth, her mother, dead.

"Far off, appalled  
 With the unwonted pallor of her face,  
 She flung her garlands down, and caught, distract,  
 The skirts of passing tempests, and thro' wilds  
 Of frozen air fled to her, all uncrowned  
 With haste,—a bunch of snowdrops in her breast,  
 Her charms dishevelled, and her cheeks as white  
 As winter with her woe. She fell upon  
 The corse, and warmed it. The maternal earth,  
 Which was not dead, but slept, unclosed her eyes.  
 Then Spring, o'erawed at her own miracle,  
 Fell on her knees ; and then she smiled and wept.  
 Meanwhile the attendant birds her haste outstripped,

Chasing her voice, crowd round and fill the air  
With jocund loyalty ; and eager winds  
Her suitors, at full speed with Love and wild,  
Hie by her in the lusty cheer of March,  
Crying her name. Laughed Spring to see them pass,  
—Laughing in tears. Then it repented her  
To see the old parental limbs of Earth  
Lie stark as death ; and fared she forth alone  
To where she left her burden in the void  
Beyond the south horizon ; her fair hair  
Streaming spring clouds among the vernal stars.  
Returning, slow with flowers, she dressed the Earth,  
Which had sat up, and, being naked, blushed,  
And stretched her conscious arms to meet the Spring,  
Who breathed upon her face, and made her young.  
Then did her mother Earth rejoice in her ;  
And she with filial love and joy admired,  
Weeping and trembling in the wont of maids.  
Meantime her pious fame had filled the skies ;  
He that begat her, the almighty Sun,  
Passing in regal state, did call her “ child,”  
And blessed her and her mother where they sat—  
Her by the imposition of bright hands,  
The Earth with kisses. Then the Spring would go,  
Abashed with bliss, decorous in the face  
Of love parental. But the Earth stood up,  
And held her there ; and, them encircling, came  
All kind of happy shapes that wander space,

Brightening the air. And they two sang like gods  
Under the answering heavens.

*Doctor (unrolling another scroll).* Here Summer,

*(reads.)*

“ Summer,

Mother of gods and men, with equal face  
Unchangeable, and such wide eyes divine  
As on the Athenian hill-top Phidian Jove  
Inherited ; whose universal sense  
Seems made with ampler vision to behold  
A larger world than ours. She leans in light  
On rose-leaves, as a long and lazy cloud  
Leans on the broad bed of the blushing west.  
In her right hand a horn of plenty, red  
With fragrant fruits exuberant ; in her left  
The early harvest ; crowned with oak and ash,  
Her hot feet slippered in the calid seas.  
Her voice is like the murmur of the floods  
Sluggard with noon, or the thick-leaved response  
Of sultry forests to the languid winds  
Dull with the dog-days.”

Nay, no more ; one knows  
This better out of doors. Now Autumn ! blow  
A windy morning, and a whirr of wings.

*[Unrolling another scroll reads.]*

“ He stands beside a throne of golden hills,  
And up the steep steps of the royal throne  
The burdened forests climb like countless slaves  
Laden with gold. He stands and heeds them not ;

Meanwhile his hand, with air abstract and wan,  
From the abounding tribute of the earth  
Scatters imperial largesse. All her fields  
Are his; they own their lord; his barns are full,  
His rivers run with wine, and his red plains  
Shout with the vintage. Yet he stands beside  
His golden throne, and looketh up to heaven,  
And sigheth in the melancholy winds,  
And smileth sweeter sadness. He hath learned  
The lesson of power; therefore his locks are sere,  
Therefore there is no light in the sunk eyes  
Which day and night reproach the sun and stars  
With the unsated hunger of a soul  
That is no richer tho' the world be won."

Too sentimental! He should take a license  
To kill game.—

(*Unrolling another scroll.*) Autumn still? Corpo di  
Baccho!

A metamorphosis! "The Death of Autumn!" [*Reads.*  
"Sometimes an aged king upon his bed,  
He dieth 'mid the conscious hush of all  
His reverent realm, and silent snows him wind.  
Or, haply, at midnight a choir of winds  
Chanting great anthems, bear him to his rest.  
And sometimes doing battle with his fate,  
A wreathed wrestler from a gorge of wine,  
He falls in pride; a giant in his blood,  
Dashed with the purple feast as to his robes

Of azure triumph and his golden crown  
Olympic, while his dying eye on fire  
Brings a red glow into the cheeks of Death,  
His ghastly foe, and his felled stature shakes  
The sounding halls.

“ And sometimes as a maid  
Dead and undone, the pale and drowned year  
Lies still and silent on the mortal shore,  
With dank unmeaning lips and sightless eyes  
Ooze-filled, and blanch limbs stark and stiff beyond  
The draggled robes soaked with a colder death.  
And sometimes as a trusting maid who waits  
Her far false lover, and thro’ long lone hours  
Expects in vain, but as the sun goes down,  
Chilled with the bitter day where love is not,  
Blighted and mute, astonished beyond speech,  
Stands utterless ; while all within is changed  
From life to death, and under that pale breast  
Unheaving and those glittering eyes transacts  
The alchemy of ruin. Nor she weeps,  
Nor starts, nor shrieks, nor throws her arms to heaven,  
But motionless and crimson with her wrong  
Dies in her silence, and falls still as leaves  
Thro’ stiller air.”

Enough. Shall I try Winter ?

*[Unrolling another scroll, reads.]*

“ Who is he

That o’er green pastures of the latter year,

And on the mountain-tops, and through the woods  
Passeth amid the pageant of the world  
Silent and ceaseless, laying hand on nought.  
Not as content, for greed is in his eye,  
But patient in the confidence of fate.  
Downward in face, and as to his bent head  
Covered; by night and day, in sun or rain,  
Unlooked for, unforeseen, but ever found,  
And keeping ever on an aimless way  
With the firm foot of purpose, as in dreams  
We walk to airy biddings, and as on  
A king's death-day, while all the court stand round  
Power unresigned, the inevitable heir  
Doth eye the crown and pace the palace floors  
Expectant. But none know him for a king  
Nor do him homage. The too-lusty green  
Of the o'er-confident time unawed stands out  
Into his path, and the insulting growth  
Below retards his unrespected feet.  
He sees, and a cold smile comes on his face  
As moonlight upon ice; the shivering wind  
Starts from his side, and fleeing ominous,  
Spreads such a sign as in the latter day  
Shall blow from chill Damascus; but no roll  
Of answering thunder nor dread bolt of wrath  
Smites the roused world that listens and forgets.  
Yet some are wise. With him on hill-tops hoar  
The o'erruling spirits and attentive hours

Confer, and seek and take his high behest  
In secret, and make peace with things to come.  
And failing Autumn, like an aged king,  
Talked with him on the field of cloth of gold,  
And as he spake fell dead ; and the lush powers,  
And pleasures full, which ruled the summer reign  
(Like ships on a calm sea, that sinking slow  
Of all their gallant bulk above the wave  
Leave but a naked mast) sank one by one  
Into the earth, and in the wonted place  
Were found in lesser fashion, daily less.  
And now the fields are empty, but He walks  
Hale and unminished to and fro and up  
And down, and more and more the observance  
Of the astonished year is turned and turned  
Upon the Solitary, and the leaves  
Grow wan with conscience, and a-sudden fall  
Liege at his feet, and all the naked trees  
Mourn audibly, lifting appealing arms.  
Which when he knew, as a pale smoke that grows  
Keeping its shape, he rose into the air  
And froze it, and the broad land blanched with fear,  
And every breathless stream and river stopped,  
And thro' him, walking white and like a ghost  
With grim unfurnished limbs, the cold light passed  
And cast no shade. Then was he king indeed,  
And all the undefended world he saw  
Bare at his will. His brow grew black on her ;



And with a sound that killed her shuddering heart,  
He whistled for the North."

Nay, rheumatism

Forbid! Let's have some sunshine (*unrolling scrolls*)—

Æschylus—

Thor—Balder—a Viking—a Runic Skald—

Kun-y-a and the Gopees—Seeva-deo—

What next? Stay, here's some warmth in prospect. "Dawn."

(*Reads*). "See her in naked beauty, calm as snow,

And cradled in a cloud upon the east.

Unblushed, unconscious, with unopened lids,

Fair as the first of women where she lay

Among the asphodels of Paradise

Before God breathed for her the breath of life."

Too cool, I long for morning. Here!

(*Opening a scroll, and reading*). "Lo, Morn

When she stood forth at universal prime,

The angels shouted, and the dews of joy

Stood in the eyes of earth. While here she reigned

Adam and Eve were full of orisons,

And could not sin. And so she won of God

That ever when she walketh in the world

It shall be Eden. And around her come

The happy wonts of early Paradise.

Again the mist ascendeth from the earth

And watereth the ground, and at the sign

Nature, that silent saw our woe, breaks forth

Into her olden singing, near and far

The full and voluntary chorus tune  
Spontaneous throats, and the ten thousand strings  
That by meridian day, being struck, give out  
A muffled answer, peal their notes, and ring  
Reverberating music. Once again  
The heavens forget their limits, pinions bright  
O'er-passing mix the ethereal bounds with ours,  
And winds of morning lead between their wings  
Ambrosial odours and celestial airs  
Warm with the voices of a better world.  
Dews to the early grass, Light to the eyes,  
Brooks to the murmuring hills, Spring to the earth,  
Sweet winds to opening flowers, MORN to the heart!  
But more than dew to grass or light to eyes  
Or brooks to murmuring hills or spring to earth  
Or winds to opening flowers, MORN to the heart!  
Once more to live is to be happy; Life  
With backward-streaming hair and eyes of haste  
That look beyond the hills, doth urge no more  
Her palpitating feet; Her wild hair falls  
Soft thro' the happy light upon her limbs,  
She turns her wondering gaze upon herself,  
Sweet saying—'It is good.' Once more the soul  
Rises in Eden to immortal gifts,  
And by the side of morning,—new from heaven,  
Fresh from the stores of all things, and within  
Her limpid face still wearing reflex bright  
Of joys that shall be,—dances glad with strange

Unutterable Knowledge. We are healed ;  
The curse falls from our eyelids ; all the thorns  
And thistles that do plague us, clad in gems  
Stand round ; and we behold them as they are,  
And call them jewelled friends. All fetters break ;  
From the tremendous girdle that doth round  
The globe and keep her, to these heavy bonds  
That bind us to her, and whose last stronghold  
Is clenched in central fires. We are not dogs  
Nailed to a needful den, but wingèd lions,  
And walk the earth from choice,—the fair free earth  
That willeth to be here, and cares not yet  
To mount up like a coloured cloud to God.  
The pulse of Being flows, the ill that ran  
Along her veins, the hand of Incubus  
Upon her throat, are gone like night ! All things  
Do well, and still his function is to each  
Consummate welfare. As the unheeded garb  
Upon the rising and the falling breast  
Of beauty, that still moveth as she moves,  
Breathes with her breath and quivers with her sighs,  
So Nature's varied robe lies light on her,  
The beautiful broad surface of the world  
And all its kingdoms. Memory that stirred  
And murmured thro' the helpless dreamy dark,  
Snuffing the eternal air, sinks silent down  
To utter sleep, for whereas day that is  
Bendeth beneath the golden multitude

Of all the days that have been, each to-morrow  
Heavier for yesterday, Morn hath no past.  
Primeval, perfect, she, not born to toil,  
Steppeth from under the great weight of life,  
And stands as at the first.

“ The feast is spread,  
And none know wherefore. Wherefore ? who shall ask ?  
Who cannot feast ? As a rich bride in smiles  
And blushes for her much bliss eateth not,  
And seeth that they serve a sacrament  
And something more than wine, the poet sits.  
While Who stood glorious at the shining head  
Of jubilee, where men a light beheld  
And he a presence, clad in sounding joy  
Moves down the festal aisles. As a true queen,  
In whose ennobling eyes her lowliest guests  
Are princes, so she slow descends to far  
Forgotten places, and with her mere smile  
Rights the unequal board. Light shines to light  
Down to the earth and upward to the heaven,  
And whatsoe'er unknown it is whereof  
Our lives default, whatever of divine  
Whose all irreparable absence makes  
The nameless dolour of a mortal day,  
Returns in full. As love, that hath his cell  
In the deep secret heart, doth with his breath  
Enrich the precincts of his sanctuary  
And glorify the brow and tint the cheek ;

As in a summer garden one beloved  
Whom roses hide, unseen fills all the place  
With happy presence; as to the void soul  
Beggared with famine and with drought, lo God!  
And there is great abundance; so comes MORN,  
Plenishes all things and completes the world."  
(*Opening another scroll*). Now for the matron sister, drowsy

Noon,

The lotus-eater, nay, nay, I must keep  
My eyes open; I'll pass her for the next.  
This should be evening by its place. No title!  
(*Reads.*) "And seest thou her who kneeleth clad in gold  
And purple, with a flush upon her cheek,  
And upturned eyes full of the love and sorrow  
Of other worlds? 'Tis said that when the sons  
Of God did walk the earth she loved a star  
Which went aloft with God, but, lest she die,  
Day after day looks out on her from heaven  
At sunset smiling, so she wears her robe  
Sad but imperial, as of right a queen."

[*Turns to another scroll, unrolls, and reads.*]

"And lo the last strange sister, but tho' last  
Elder and haught, called Night on earth, in heaven  
Nameless, for in her far youth she was given  
Pale as she is, to pride, and did bedeck  
Her bosom with innumerable gems,  
And God, He said, 'Let no man look on her  
For ever,' and, begirt with this strong spell

The moon in her wan hand she wanders forth,  
Seeking for some one to behold her beauty,  
And wheresoe'er she cometh eyelids close,  
And the world sleeps."

I'm sleepy too; Heigho!

Is this a dream?

(*Opens a scroll and reads.*) "I knew a family  
Of fairies. Thou wouldst hear their history?  
But how? I cannot speak of them apart;  
Nay, hardly of the matter of this breath  
May frame their common story. Our least word  
Too palpable is grosser than the strength  
Of all, as one bright water-drop contains  
An animalcular people. Oberon,  
Step forth, and let me fit thee with a sound  
Wherein from top to toe thou wouldst not stand  
Hid as an urchin in his grandsire's coat!  
Their dwelling-place was by the water's edge  
Under a stone. The mosses of the brink  
Spread ample shade with branching arms at noon,  
And there each day they lay at ease, all three  
Singing a drowsy chorus like the hum  
Of hovering gnat above a bed at night,  
Heard when the house is still. Such needful rest  
Concludes the daily feast;—a grain of grass  
In no more honey-dew than loads an ant  
Driven like an ass before them. Once a day  
They fed at home, but morn and eve I saw

Where in green ambush under milking kine,  
Looking up, all, as to a precipice,  
They watched the pail, and when the white plash fell  
Cupped in some patent floweret, gathering round,  
Climbed the laborious stem, and bending o'er,  
Drank deep ; which done, they seek the lucid lake,  
And sailing forth in pride, the emerald wing  
Of summer beetle is a barge of state ;  
Her cock-boat, red and black, the painted scale  
Of lady-fly aft in the fairy wake  
Towed by a film, and tossed perchance in storm,  
When airy martlet, sipping of the pool,  
Touches it to a ripple that stirs not  
The lilies. Thus I knew the tiny band,  
Nor only so, but singly, and of each  
The several favour ; yet I can but speak  
With organs made to tell of gods and men.  
Thou who wouldst know them better *think* the rest,  
And with some fine suggestion which has taste  
Of a remembered odour, silent sweet,  
Or what rare power divides the last result  
Of mortal touch, and to the atomy  
Gives an unnamed inferior, or what sense  
Responds the tremors of the soul and takes  
The sound of wings that unbeheld by eyes  
Mystic and seldom thro' its upper air  
Pass as in wandering flight ; therewith behold  
My vision, and therewith accept the parts

Of the so delicate whole which my strained care  
Brought not unminished, nor could bring, but found  
As 'twere an elfin draught in faëry cup,  
And to be spilled by the mere pulse of hands  
Like mine. Therewith attach each separate grace  
Of those thus fair together ; know what made  
Each brother beauteous, what more subtle charm  
The lovelier sister, and what golden hair  
Hung over her as sometimes shimmereth light  
From smallest dew-drop, else unseen, that crowns  
The slimmest grass of all the shaven green  
At morning. Love them by their names, for names  
They had, and speech that any word of ours  
Would drop between its letters uncontained ;  
Love them, but hope not for impossible knowledge.  
In their small language they are not as we ;  
Nor could, methinks, deliver with the tongue  
Our gravid notions ; nor of this our world  
They speak, tho' earth-born, but have heritage  
From our confines, and property in all  
That thro' the net of our humanity  
Floats down the stream of things. Inheriting  
Below us even as we below some great  
Intelligence, in whose more general eyes  
Perchance Mankind is one. Neither have fear  
To scare them, drawing nigh, nor with thy voice  
To roll their thunder. Thy wide utterance  
Is silence to the ears it enters not,



Raising the attestation of a wind,  
No more. As we, being men, nor hear but see  
The clamour and the universal tramp  
Of stars, and the continual Voice of God  
Calling above our heads to all the world."  
I like this better. Shall I try again ?  
Wheugh ! what a roomful ; I'm not half-way round.  
Courage, Paul ! one more venture !  
(*Unrolls a scroll and reads*) " Chamouni ! "

" If

Thou hast known anywhere amid a storm  
Of thunder, when the Heavens and Earth were moved,  
A gleam of quiet sunshine that hath saved  
Thine heart ; Or where the earthquake hath made wreck,  
Knowest a stream, that wandereth fair and sweet  
As brooks go singing thro' the fields of home ;  
Or on a sudden when the sea distent  
With windy pride, upriseth thro' the clouds  
To set his great head equal with the stars  
Hast sunk Hell-deep, thy noble ship a straw  
Betwixt two billows ; Or in any wild  
Barbaric, hast, with half-drawn breath, passed by  
The sleeping savage, dreadful still in sleep,  
Scarred by a thousand combats, by his side  
His rugged spouse—in aught but sex a chief—  
Their babe between ; Or where the stark roof-tree  
Of a burnt home blackened and sear lies dark,  
Betwixt the gaunt-ribbed ruin, hast thou seen

The rose of peace ; Or in some donjon deep,  
Rent by a giant in the blasted rock  
And proof against his peers,—hast thou beheld  
Prone in the gloom, naked and shining sad  
In her own light of loveliness, a fair  
Daughter of Eve: Then as thou seest God  
In some material likeness, less and more,  
Thou hast seen Chamouni, mid sternest Alps  
The gentlest valley ; bright meandering track  
Of summer when she winds among the snows  
From Land to Land. Behold its fairest field  
Beneath the bolt-scarred forehead of the hills  
Low lying, like a heart of sweet desires,  
Pulsing all day a living beauty deep  
Into the sullen secrets of the rocks.  
Tender as Love amid the Destinies  
And Terrors ; whereabout the great heights stand  
Down-gazing, like a solemn company  
Of gray heads met together to look back  
Upon a far fond memory of youth.  
Northward and southward of my hut, from heaven  
To earth, two gates of ice shut in the scene,  
As tho' between twin icebergs a green sea  
Had melted, and the summer sun and sky  
Shone in the waters. All the vale is flowers.  
Take thy staff shod with iron, gird thy loins  
For conflict. Let us to the northern gate !  
Is this a wood of pines ? Are these but rocks,

Hurled by the winter tempest? Did a chance  
O'erthrow these trunks—in the stern wont of war  
Supine? Or was it here the Thunderer smote  
The Giants—And the battered remnant stand  
Astonied giving glory to the Heavens?  
Aye, these are pines; but thou shalt turn and break  
The hugest on thy knee, having once passed  
Out of their umbrage, and in open day  
Fronted the everlasting looks of them  
Who sit beyond in council; round whose feet  
Are wrapped the shaggy forests, and whose beards,  
Down from the great height unapproachable,  
Descend upon their breasts. There, being old,  
All days and years they maunder on their thrones  
Mountainous mutterings, or thro' the vale  
Roll the long roar from startled side to side  
When whoso, lifting up his sudden voice,  
A moment speaketh of his meditation,  
And thinks again. There shalt thou learn to stand  
One in that company, and to commune  
With them, saying, 'Thou, oh Alp, and thou, and thou  
And I.' Nathless, proud equal, look thou take  
Heed of thy peer, lest he perceive thee not,—  
Lest the wind blow his garment, and the hem  
Crush thee, or lest he stir, and the mere dust  
In the eternal folds bury thee quick!  
The forest now behind thee, at thy feet  
The torrent, thrust thine head back as who seeks

The polestar; and above the mountains green,  
And o'er the shepherd's shealing,—less than nest  
On tree-top—and o'er woods that are as moss,  
Black on a ruin,—over the icy sea  
—A billowy Sibir of ten thousand hills  
As tho' yon white rocks, bending evermore  
So potently above the floods, begat  
A likeness, and from out their yielding breasts  
Compelled a brood of stone—o'er naked crags,—  
Aye, above where the shyest roe unseen  
Draws the thin breath, and marmot cannot pass  
The inexorable famine,—over wilds  
For ever dead, and snow, and upper snow,  
And wastes above the snow, see nearer heaven  
The base of a great pyramid, and rise  
Slow to his peak, like a gray pinnacle  
Of the towered earth piercing the cloudless skies.  
To us how calm and lonely, tenantless  
And silent as the still and empty air,  
But to that height the seldom mountaineer  
Looks from the extremest footing of some ridge  
Incredible, three times beyond our ken,  
And to his keen and upward-straining eyes  
Round it midway the circling eagles sail,  
As daws that round some thin and distant spire  
On English hill, scarce seen thro' lucent air  
Are motes in the evening sun.

“ Now, if thou durst,

Drop from the Alp to lowest vale remote  
Breathless ; nor be the first in that great fall.  
So yon dark glacier from his native snows  
Fell on the narrow valley, which beneath,  
Like a poor foundered skiff, when some vast whale  
In his unwieldy death-pang leaps and falls,  
Is sunk and lost. Grim with mortality,  
War-stained he lies in heavy length, and bleeds,  
A hill of death. Behold aloft the seas  
Whence he came down, unmelting seas of snow  
Well-named, the ocean of a frozen world.  
A marble storm in monumental rage,  
Ploughed on the fragment of a shattered moon.  
Passion at nought and strength still strong in vain,  
A wrestling giant, spell-bound, but not dead.  
As tho' the universal deluge passed  
These confines, and when forty days were o'er  
Knew the set time obedient and arose  
In haste : but Winter lifted up his hand  
And stayed the everlasting sign which strives  
For ever to return. Cold crested tides  
And cataracts more white than wintry foam  
Eternally in act of the great leap  
That never may be ta'en, these fill the gorge  
And rear upon the steep uplifted waves  
Immoveable, that proudly feign to go,—  
And on the awful ramparts of the rock  
Bend forward, as *in* motion—side by side

Mixed manifold, rank after mingling rank,  
In all the throng of multitude, but each  
Condign, and in a personality  
Confest. Nor from the valley seen as waves.  
But as lone shepherd, on some battle hill,  
At setting of a chill moon on the wane,  
Beholds his heroes from their unknown graves  
Snow-cold, with blades of ice, out of the night,  
The peopled peopling night, o'er airy crag  
Crowding unstaunched invasion, with consent  
Of hands that point advance, and martial gaze  
Of helméd heads, silent, majestical,—  
All ghosts! Or as some great acropolis,  
Above the wondering eyes of ancient men,  
On sacred feast, a statuary host,  
Sent out her idols round the incandent hill,  
And all her marble deities went by  
In solemn march, tall, white, innumerable,  
Each after each divine; while far beneath,  
Lone, like some shattered pillar of the skies,  
Half-buried by his fall, headlong and prone,  
The broken worship of a ruder race,  
A Greater lay. Or so methinks of old,  
Below a mount of Jewry, Dagon fell  
Before the Highest; and in him subdued  
From their high seats, fair bowers, dim haunts beloved,  
And temples of the abdicated earth,  
Upon a day the great mythology

Came forth by legions to behold the sign.  
Dethroned, discrowned, divestured ; with bare brows  
Paler than men ; proud whispering as they pass,  
In murmur of a thousand waterfalls,  
While somewhat like the finger of the world  
Pointeth above their heads into the heavens,  
And crash as of avenging thunderbolts  
Pursues them,—nor can haste the step of gods.  
Low in the abject earth lies Chamouni,—  
Low in the last profound, whose narrow deep  
Seems from yon midway and diminished peak—  
So hunters say—who, clinging to the rock,  
Dizzy look down—a gulph of mountain-mist,  
Rainbowed, or if substantial, sunk and lost,  
Drowned in the abyss of air, and lapsed below  
Terrestrial, hopeless in a void of dreams.  
Beheld as one should spy from upper wave  
Of seas unsounded fathomless and dark,  
Low, thro' mysterious waters infinite,  
Illumined by a gleam, some jewelled mine  
Emerald and ruby flashing dreamy gold,  
Rent in the nether bed of the mid-main.  
Nor less above yon midway crag the calm  
Unventured summit, than if who descried  
The deep-sea gulph, with sudden gaze revert,  
Sees from his span of footing on the wave  
Far in unearthly ether unassailed,  
A great white cloud serene in sacred light

And happy skies.

“Here, in the lowest vale,  
Sit we beside the torrent, till the goats  
Come tinkling home at eve, with pastoral horn  
Slow down the winding way, plucking sweet grass  
Amid the yellow pansies and harebells blue.

‘The milk is warm,  
The cakes are brown ;  
The flax is spun,  
The kine are dry ;  
The bed is laid,  
The children sleep ;  
Come, husband, come,  
To home and me.’

So sings the mother as she milks within  
The chalet near thee ; singing so for him  
Whom every morn she sendeth forth alone  
Into the waste of mountains, to return  
At close of day as a returning soul  
Out of the infinite ; lost in the whirl  
Of clanging systems and the wilderness  
Of all things, but to one remembered tryst,  
One human heart and unforgotten cell,  
True in its ceaseless self, and in its time  
Restored. But now the dusk which like a tarn  
Lay long since in the hollows of the hills,  
Swells from deep caves and tributary glens  
Unnumbered, till the lower mountain tops



Are covered, and the dull and dead sea-line  
Rests tideless on a shore of sacred snow.  
And now an unknown trouble has made cold  
Those higher Alpine foreheads whence supreme  
Over our darkness a serener day  
Looked westward and to all that we saw not,  
The glory and the loss. For they do watch  
The journey of the setting sun as one  
Who when the weaker inmates of the house  
Have sunk about his feet in dews and shades  
Of sorrow, watches still with brow of light  
And manly eye a brother on his way ;  
But when the lessening face shines no return  
Thro' distance slowly lengthening and sinks slow  
Behind the hill-top, nor him, looking back,  
The straining sense discerns, nor the far sound  
Of wheels, stands fixed in sudden gloom profound,  
And thoughts more stern than woe.

“ Over those heights

Untrod, nor to be trodden, let thy soul  
Pass like a fleeting sunshine. Let it glide  
Over the summit, southward, and descend  
Where, thro' black mountains, a great river of snow  
Banked by two Alps, from the eternal source  
Whiter than clouds between the awful shores  
Shines to the valley. Meantime we below  
Tread the dark vale uplooking ; or sit long,  
With hopeless upturned eyes, as one let down

Into the abyss of everlasting night,  
From the impossible deep should gaze in vain  
Up through the silent chaos to the skirts  
Of ordered Nature. What is he, unseen,  
Who with the dreadful glacier as a sceptre  
Touches the vale, and in his left hand holds  
Yon rounded summit as an orb of state ?  
Thou canst not see them now, but forth to meet  
The sovereign symbol, venerable woods  
Climb the huge steep where age and pride allow,  
And send their lithier progeny to scale  
The bleaker rock, ambitious. These, inured,  
Attain the lower precipice, nor blench  
Storm-bred : but these fall back aghast in sight  
Of everlasting Winter, where, snow-borne,  
In his white realm, for ever white, he sits  
Invisible to men ; and in his works  
Gives argument of that which, seen, makes faint  
Aspiring Nature, and his throne a mount  
Not to be touched. On either wilderness  
A snow-land spreads along the level skies.  
Now from the eastward midnight draweth nigh,  
When all things rest from labour. As she goes,  
Her vestments floating shut out moon and stars  
Mysterious ; and she breathes before her face  
Darkness where all is dark. Mute goeth she,  
And silently on either hand unyokes  
The willing mountains from beneath their load

Even now dispersing while the valley shakes,  
And in his bed the sleeping peasant stirs,  
And dreams of thunder. They, beheld no more,  
Leave only to the cataracts, and thee,  
The great snow baseless in mid-heaven, self-shown,  
Out-stretched and equal, like supporting wings,  
Or thro' the windy and tumultuous dark  
Down the long glacier sounding to the vale.  
There was a legend wild, whispered at eve,  
Late round the dying watch-fires to awed men,  
In those dead seasons whence our Danish sires,  
Of the Great Arctic Ghost, the efficient power  
And apparition of the frozen North,  
The mystic swan of Norna, the dread bird  
Of destiny, world-wide, with roaring wings,  
Flapping the ice-wind and the avalanche,  
And white and terrible as polar snows.  
By them unseen behold it ! thro' the night  
Swooping from heaven, its head to earth, its neck  
Down-streaming from the cloud ; above the cloud  
Its great vans thro' a rolling dust of stars  
Thunderous descending in the rush of fate."

After Mont Blanc one may sit down unblamed.  
Eh ! this is tempting—these old eyes were dull  
Not to see this at room's-length ! A veiled frame !  
Reverently set in honour, and once wreathed,  
It seems, with living flowers now long, long, dead !

The veil of funeral black, embrowned with dust!

A portrait as I guess—I'll see it. [Enter BALDER.

*Balder.* Hold!

'Tis sacred!

*Doctor.* Pardon, friend, you make me nervous,—  
I thought these heads said "Hold."

*Balder.* They had cried out  
If I had held my peace. A time may come  
To raise that veil. Not now.

*Doctor.* Your invalid?

*Balder.* Not yet returned. I'll fetch her. [Goes to window.

Look here, Paul!

That figure stealing down the linden grove!

'Tis Evening, or 'tis she! she comes! she comes!

*Doctor.* 'Tis a most happy symptom. Let her take  
Her will. I'll wait.

*Balder.* Good God! she turns aside  
From the field-path into the winding track  
We used in other days.

*Doctor.* Still happier sign!  
Nay, I'll not hurry her.

*Balder.* Thanks, thanks.

*Doctor.* But, friend,  
Hast thou no song to wear the hour away:  
I'm weary.

*Balder.* Paul, thou art an emperor!  
Decree.

*Doctor.* Thou hadst of old "a song of seasons,"

With dainty amours and a fire-side close  
Most comfortable.

*Balder.*                    Ay, an evensong.

*[Goes to his harp, and sings.]*

In the spring twilight, in the coloured twilight,  
Whereto the latter primroses are stars,  
And early nightingale  
Letteth her love adown the tender wind,  
That thro' the eglantine  
In mixed delight the fragrant music bloweth  
On to me,  
Where in the twilight, in the coloured twilight,  
I sit beside the thorn upon the hill.  
The mavis sings upon the old oak tree  
Sweet and strong,  
Strong and sweet,  
Soft, sweet, and strong,  
And with his voice interpreteth the silence  
Of the dim vale when Philomel is mute !  
The dew lies like a light upon the grass,  
The cloud is as a swan upon the sky,  
The mist is as a brideweed on the moon.  
The shadows new and sweet  
Like maids unwonted in the dues of joy  
Play with the meadow flowers,  
And give with fearful fancies more and less,  
And come, and go, and flit  
A brief emotion in the moving air,

And now are stirred to flight, and now are kind,  
Unset, uncertain, as the cheek of Love.  
As tho' amid the eve  
Stood Spring with fluttering breast,  
And like a butterfly upon a flower,  
Spreading and closing with delight's excess,  
A-sudden fanned and shut her tinted wings.  
In the spring twilight, in the coloured twilight,  
Ere Hesper, eldest child of Night, run forth  
On mountain-top to see  
If Day hath left the dale,  
And hears, well-pleased, the dove  
From ancient elm and high  
In murmuring dreams still bid the sun good-night,  
And sound of lowing kine,  
And echoes long and clear,  
And herdsman's evening call,  
And bells of penning folds,  
Sweet and low ;  
Oh maid, as fair as thou  
Behold the young May moon !  
Oh ! happy, happy maid,  
With love as young as she  
In the spring twilight, in the coloured twilight,  
Meet, meet me, by the thorn upon the hill.

*[Interlude of music.]*

At the midsummer, at the high midsummer,  
Deep in the darkness let me sit embowered  
All alone ;

What time the children of the earth and heaven  
As of two houses whom a feud divides,  
Meet in the mingling mystery of midnight,  
And melting clouds sink low with wooers' tears,  
Felt but unseen, dropping a balm of joy  
Whereto the love-touched leaves  
Tremble and whisper thro' the gentle land.  
The incense riseth and the incense falleth  
And all the stolen hour is stirred with kisses,  
And silent loves constrain the passionate time ;  
Rich loves that as they list  
Exchange and take and give  
Unmeted mede and debts for ever due.  
And sweets are mixed along the languid air  
Like balmy breath of lovers warm and near,  
And glowing faces meeting thro' the dark.  
Hush ! for the world stands still  
Held in mere joy, as nought on earth would lose  
The happy place and moment where it stood.  
Hush ! o'er a stillness, still as Love's delight,  
Hearts gushing, bosoms heaving, moving arms  
Winding, unwinding ; lips that close and part  
And love still ending and beginning ; Hush !  
Put back the dawn, O Phosphor ! Set again !  
Fall like a sweet drop from the honeyed heavens !  
Go down, and carried by a tender cloud !  
The exquisite best moment of the night  
Sinks down with thee. This is the ecstasy !

It sheds, it sheds ! The night is filled with flowers,  
——The viewless night, faint night, the yielding night  
The favouring night,—with flowers and happy rain !  
As tho' to-morrow's blossoms spreading odours  
As they float  
Soft thro' the season, shy thro' the dark season  
Like a warm dew sank murmuring from the skies.

*[Interlude of music.]*

Fall, fall, fall,  
Fall, fall, fall,  
Oh orchard fruit fall from the fading tree,  
Fall fruit of Autumn on the sullen sod,  
Heavy and dead as clods into a grave.  
Fall, fall, fall,  
Fall, fall, fall,  
Lone lingering rose thou knowest all must die !  
Canst thou convince the breeze of spring, or blush  
The summer thro' the cheeks of fallow day ?  
Thou, sick with solitude, and blanched with tears ?  
Fall, fall, fall,  
Fall, fall, fall,  
Sere leaf that quiverest thro' the sad still air,  
Sere leaf that waverest down the sluggish wind,  
Sere leaf that whirlest on the Autumn gust,  
Free in the ghastly anarchy of death.  
The sad still air which as a alkahest,  
Potent and silent doth dissolve the year ;  
The sluggish wind that as a red stream slow



With carnage welters dull, and steams with death ;  
The sudden gust that like a headsman wild,  
Uplifteth Beauty by her golden hair,  
To show the world that she is dead indeed !  
Fall, fall, fall,  
Fall, fall, fall,  
Fall twilight rain that dost not strive nor cry,  
But chillest all the time with silent sorrow ;  
And not a wind does violence, nor a plaint  
Stirs the dank quiet of the latter leaves ;  
But—as in speechless looks of him who stands,  
Withered and wan by the wayside of Fate,  
Timeless, unwelcome, all his better lot  
Outlived, and the dear fashion of his day  
And race forgotten, bended to his ill,  
And lifting not the unavailing voice  
Which no man heedeth—lorn and stillest tears  
Grow in the fade eyes of the relict world.

*[Interlude of music]*

Trim the lamp,  
Pile the fire ;  
Brim the cup,  
Touch the strings ;  
Sigh of love,  
Sing of joy ;  
Trill of maids,  
Chant of men !

Oh the young,  
And the fair ;  
Oh the love,  
And the wine ;  
Log of Yule,  
Log of Yule,  
In thy glamour  
They shine !

For an hour  
We are gods,  
And of all  
Love hath given  
Lacking none  
From our world  
See the sum  
Of our days !

Round the forms  
That to day  
Blushed with life  
Meet and smile  
All the shapes  
Of the past  
In the light  
Glimmer pale.

Early loves,

Friends of yore  
Ancient eyes  
Voices old  
Where the blaze  
Charms the air  
By our hearth  
Come again.

And the sounds  
And the dreams  
And the quick  
And the dead  
In spell-dance  
Move round me,  
In murmur  
And maze.

Oh ye Loves!  
Oh ye Days!  
Oh ye Dead!  
Oh ye Dreams!  
Bar the door,  
Bar the door,  
With a shout,  
Shut them in!

For all the outer world is rocked in war!  
The powers of harm break faith, and in mad might  
Yell for the rout and will not be denied!

Even now the hungry sea begins to wreck,  
And the impatient storms, eager for ill,  
Bide not the expected signal, but blow out  
The lingering Light that flickered in the west.  
To-day is dead an hour before his time !  
Good spells are broken, and the shrieking night,  
Down from the haunted and mysterious hills,  
Comes black and shuddering, wrapped about with snows,  
Like a starved Ethiop sheeted from the grave.

---

## SCENE XXIV.

*The Study. BALDER solus, writing. Enter AMY.*

*Amy.* I have somewhat to say : let me come close,  
Close to thine ear ; my husband, I am well !

*Balder.* Thy pain ?—

*Amy.* Gone ! I am well ; speak very low ;  
The butterfly fresh from his living grave  
Feels not so frail and new. Hist, not a word,  
'Tis resurrection morning ; I am free.

*Balder.* My poor child—

*Amy.* Nay, I know ; I am not mad ;  
Hush ! for I think a whisper would disturb  
This footing ; I am well, so well ! I feel  
I have slipped thro' the chains that held me down ;

I could move like a mote thro' the warm air  
 Up to the hills. Let us go to the hills.  
 Hush, do not answer. I have spoken now.  
 I thought it would not last while I could tell thee. [*Exit.*]

*Balder (going to his harp and touching a solemn sweet air).*

I praise thee, mother earth! oh earth, my mother!  
 Oh earth, sweet mother! gentle mother earth!  
 Whence thou receivest what thou givest I  
 Ask not as a child asketh not his mother,  
 Oh earth, my mother! [*AMY reappears, habited.*]

*Balder.* And thy lute, Amy? I will bring thy lute.  
 Nay, my poor nightingale, and art thou dumb  
 By day? But thou wilt be the lark, my child,  
 So near heaven's gate. Look to the morning hills,  
 With such a golden tumult over them  
 As if the everlasting port above  
 For the imperial Sun did ope and close  
 With clangor. Well, well, I'll not let thee sing,  
 But thou shalt murmur to me as the dove  
 When she alit upon the mountain-top  
 And found the leaf of peace. And I will make  
 Thy lute-strings shimmer as the sunshine shook  
 About her as she murmured. [*Takes up his hat and staff.*]

My Alp stick!

I think thou art King Edward's staff to-day,  
 For I feel more than king and half confessor.

[*They pass side by side into the fields.*]

*Amy.* The hay, the new-mown hay! the birds, the birds!

*Balder.* The audible soul of the warm balmy wind  
 That moves in music. Yonder pensive thrush  
 Singing his rhythmic cadence, and, below,  
 The blackbird, earnest in the flowering thorn,  
 Chanting his mellow prose as tho' he told  
 A wonted story, ever old and new!  
 The fitful chaffinch, like a bashful youth  
 That hurries forth his love in sudden speech  
 And blushing pause, the loud and cheerful wren,  
 The sparrow's chirp, the swallow on the wall—  
 The swallow that pours out her liquid joy  
 Upon the morning flood of happiness,  
 Wherein it falls with silver sound and sweet  
 As water into water; these, and all  
 The warbling voices breathing of the South,  
 The slender treble of the tuneful year  
 With throbbing throats that chorus sunshine thro'  
 The vocal world, dainty, and soft, and low!  
 And high o'er all a languid noise of rooks,  
 Lost in bright air, circling in sunny calm,  
 Or cawing from the haunt of oaken green  
 The leafy rest of June! [They enter a meadow of flowers.]

*Amy.*

See!

*Balder.*

Seems it not,

My Amy, that this prattling Babe, the Earth,  
 Sole sitting at the foolstool of the Heaven,  
 Strives to repeat her stars?

*Amy.*

Yes.

*Balder.*

Thy small feet

May tread the pathway careless of the dews :  
We mortals are contemned of Nature,—she  
Casts not her pearls before us. But look, Amy,  
This blade of grass from the untrodden field,  
This green perfection of abundant health,  
Complete with dew. Herein behold why Nature  
Is the one Teacher whom the Poet needs,  
For she alone can show him in her works  
Consummate art, and that supreme excess  
Which fashions her fair work until the bound  
Of possible performance, and the verge  
Of the wrapt heart's belief; and while we say,  
“Behold the final good!” sprinkles a dew,  
And with divine complacence, passeth both.  
Or having wrought her statue from a block  
Infallible, with an unfailing hand  
Quickens the faultless whole, and with a touch  
Makes cold Perfection live. With her he sees  
Not only snow, but driven snow, nor driven snow  
But on the sacred summit of an Alp  
Immaculate, and on the whitest peak,  
Whiter than white; the flower not only fair,  
But fragrant, and the light not only warm,  
The fire not only bright; the summer fruit  
Sweet to the taste but sweeter to the eye,  
And over all its tangible a bloom  
That never can be touched. She, only she,

In her least work, as in her greatest, shows  
 To his confessing eyes the unattained  
 And unattainable, and tho' his pride,  
 Stung to its strength, outstrain the furthest stretch  
 Of man, and bring the trophies of the world,  
 She, still unsatisfied, by Day and Night  
 Points upward, saying,—“ Be ye perfect as  
 Your Father in the Heavens ! ” Thou hearest me not ;  
 Thy cheek is wet with tears ; thou art pale and red ;  
 Amy, my little child !

*Amy.*

Oh, Love, I live !

I am ! I feel ! The Earth is not a dream !  
 The Prison doors are broken ! I am free !  
 I stand forth in the sun ! I know the wind !  
 The utter world doth touch me ! I can grasp  
 The hands that stretch forth from the mystery  
 That passeth ! I am crowded with my life !  
 It is too much ! the vital march doth stop  
 To press about me ! Air, give air—too much,  
 Too much—forgive, forgive, forgive——

*Balder.*

My Loved !

My Lost ! my Wept ! my early-risen ! I clasp thee  
 Fresh from the dead ! 'Tis past ; new-waked from sleep  
 Sudden amid the concourse of sweet sounds,  
 The rush, the pageant tumult, and this tramp  
 Of Being, the weak sense bewildered laughs  
 And weeps by turns.

*Amy.*

Husband, till now, thy speech



Was my sole music, whereunto I kept  
The maimed attendance of these feeble feet;  
To-day 'tis but a note—the first the best—  
In somewhat that fills all this sunshine space  
With sound——since 'tis for sound to stir the heart  
Unseen.

*Balder.* Here let us rest. Thou hast said well  
'Tis Resurrection-day. For I remember  
Once in a sleep of childhood I looked forth  
Thro' a wide summer window, on a still  
And Garden-world. Eden, as at the first,  
I saw, and all the summers since the first,  
Above it like a golden silent sea  
Lay warm and sweet and slumb'rous, soaking deep  
All things in honeyed light—flowers, fruits, and trees,  
Which breathed their gums and amber, and let down  
From their festooned fair tops that no wind stirred  
Visible odours—and the tepid Lakes  
And the dissolving Hills. And far below,  
Down thro' green warmth of the relaxed sod  
To hidden secrets of the inner Earth  
Slow sank incumbent, sinking, sinking Light.  
'Twas Resurrection-morn. Where I beheld  
City had never stood, nor ways of men,  
Nor place of funeral. But the Dead came up  
Like spring-Flowers, white and golden, thro' the ground,  
Lifting a little earth, as snowdrops lift,  
On their *strange* heads. This morning, as I stood

Beside my open window, ere thou camest,  
And looked upon the day, methought I saw  
My childhood's dream. Is it a dream? For thou  
Art such a thing as one might think to see  
Upon a footstone, sitting in the sun,  
Beside a broken Grave! *[They sit musing.]*

*Amy.* Thou hast been silent  
So long, that the slow shade of the tree-top  
Moved like a dark hand o'er the grass, and took  
Another daisy.

*Balder.* I do know this moment!  
This is the very wind that long ago  
In the first morning of sweet life we breathed  
By the open gate of Love, when thou and I  
Went happy in together, knowing not  
The place, nor heeding if 'twere Earth or no.  
We were so young, thou wert so pure, the woes  
And weary ills that keep the gate of Love  
Looked on us as on shapes concerning whom  
They had no charge; the guardians of the trees  
Slept all, and with us the sublimer Fates  
Dealt softly as with children. Did we dream  
A dream of years upon some flowery knoll,  
And do we wake where we lay down? Is this  
The outer world? Is this the common day  
Of all the living? Oh Amy! my own child,  
I could believe this fancy; never since  
I felt this wind upon me in my youth

Have I beheld thee as now. Dost thou remember  
The old days when at trysting-time thou camest  
Forth down the winding valley to the stile  
To meet me, and beside me all the sweet  
Meandering way trode back in silent joy,  
With downcast eyes that ever sought the ground,  
But tell-tale smiles that could not choose but come  
Me-ward ; quick smiles that every word of mine  
Stirred up anew so often, that they met  
Like sudden roses caught in a warm wind,  
And did provoke each other, ruffling sweets  
In dear confusion, and in all the change  
Of my swift fancy changing till they lay  
Upon thee like the thousand lines of light  
Upon the shimmering water that the west  
Moves with a sigh ? So we past slowly on,  
And so fond gazing on thy silent face  
I poured the glorious wine of love into  
A vase of crystal, where it blushed and shone  
More fair. Sometimes I marvel when I think  
Of those first days of love ; love that unknown  
Knew not himself, and still went in and out  
Among the happy inmates of the heart  
As an unconscious prophet walks amid  
His brethren ere his equal lips be touched  
With the live coals of fire. I that so long  
Spake, and we knew not that I spake of love  
Because it filled my speech, and being all

Seemed nothing, I who that I saw it not  
Never believed it present, nor remembered  
That the sole face on which I cannot look  
Is this men know for mine—how did I win thee?  
Canst tell me?

*Amy.*            I can sing a little song.            [*She sings.*]

The sun he riseth up on new year's day,  
And looketh on the earth and goeth down;  
The earth she stirreth to be looked upon.  
The faithful sun he riseth day by day,  
And looketh on the earth and goeth down;  
The earth she trembleth to be looked upon.  
The faithful sun he riseth day by day,  
And looketh on the earth and goeth down;  
The earth she blusheth to be looked upon.  
The faithful sun he riseth day by day,  
And looketh on the earth and goeth down;  
The earth she smileth to be looked upon.  
The faithful sun he riseth day by day,  
And looketh on the earth and goeth down;  
The earth she sightheth to him from the south;  
The earth she stands before him all in flowers;  
The many-voiced earth, she calleth him;  
She singeth at his chamber that he rise,  
And long time holdeth him lest he go down.

*Balder.* Thou wert as silent as a bird that sits  
On her dear treasure, and while steps pass nigh  
Is hushed and hid, but, when the plunderer nears

And only silence could have saved her, cries.  
 I ne'er forget my little Amy's face  
 Upon the blessed chance that owned us one;  
 The happy chance that struck me by her side,  
 And all heard that which else had died unheard!

*Amy.* How did she look?

*Balder.* She looked in her surprise  
 As when the Evening-Star ta'en unaware,  
 While fearless she pursues across the Heaven  
 Her Lover Sun,—and on a sudden stands  
 Confest in the pursuit before a world  
 Upgazing—in her maiden innocence  
 Disarms us, and so looks that she becomes  
 A worship evermore.

The bare hill-top  
 Shines near above us; I feel like a child  
 Nursed on his grandsire's knee that longs to stroke  
 The bald bright forehead; shall we climb?

*[They ascend the hill,*

The fort

Is won, and here I plant the stalwart sign  
 Of sovereignty. A little while this staff  
 Shall be the solar centre of creation.  
 All that thou seest is thine!

*[He lies down.*

How passing sweet  
 To rest the weight of this mortality  
 Upon such friendly turf, while the free soul  
 Released from earthly shackles shines a star,

Above the great horizon of this world,  
Giving and taking Light.

Lo, the wide sea  
Of air from the high shore whereon we lie,  
To the far mountains. Thou couldst lay thy fair  
And buoyant breast upon it, and go down  
Into the limpid ocean as the swan  
Goes down into the lake.

How strange to know  
Yon dim old British camp across a plain  
Of fifty waving miles. Dost thou remember,  
Dear love, when we two in the central green  
Of that mauled mountain which our giant sires  
Had clipped and cropped as 'twere a Dutch-land tree,  
Sat a long summer day, and far and near  
Saw the great martial circles widening out  
Ring after ring, as tho' the snake that dwells  
In the world's core had wound him forth and lay  
Motionless in the sunshine, coil in coil,  
His great head in the midst, and the green grass  
Sprang up and knew him not, his one hour's sleep  
A thousand years.

Hark, hark, the gathering herds  
Round the low valley pool. What! tears again!  
Bright summer showers!

*Amy.* Oh love, the song of life!  
Oh love, the music of the world! my ears  
Are open! since the years I was a child

I have not heard it! Tho' mine eyes have seen  
The ordered pomp and sacred dance of things,  
And marvelled at the measure, it passed on  
In silence, but to-day, to-day, I hear  
The voice to which it moves! Too sweet, too sweet.

*[They pause.]*

*Balder.* And now my years come on me, and the life  
That shall be! I am faint with too much light,  
But as a death-bed soul exults in death,  
My spirit soars triumphant as I sink.  
The day is full of suns; I lie a-dream,  
And o'er me the colossus of my fate  
Stands to the white heavens from the shadeless earth,  
And casts no shadow! This is that same hour  
That I have seen before me as a star  
Seen from a rushing comet thro' the black  
And forward night, which orbs, and orbs, and orbs,  
Till that which was a shining spot in space  
Flames out between us and the universe,  
And burns the heavens with glory.

*[Pauses.]*

Now I live!

The weakness has gone by. This seasoned body  
O'ermasters the strong element, and turns  
The potent draught to balm; the Olympian wine  
That made me reel throbs thro' these larger veins  
A nobler blood. Come such a day as melts  
The hard earth back to her primeval drop,  
And I could look it in the face! my chains

Break from my ampler limbs. If thou didst start  
I could believe that I sprang up a god,  
And am a god for ever. Do not kiss me,  
Lest the remembered touch of those dear lips  
Bring back a mortal pleasure.

Amy, Amy,

Will we not save the world ?

*Amy.*

'Tis a fair world !

*Balder.* Look down upon it in the sunny haze  
Of silent noon, sole in the void of heaven  
Asleep, divine with the unconscious smile  
Of everlasting beauty. A well-spread  
And ordered world ; not the bright elements  
Innumerable of unrespective change,  
The broken argosy of the universe  
On spangled waters ; but a multiform  
Supreme event, the single continent  
Of all ; like immaterial deity,  
Full of the coloured thought of an unmade  
Creation.

*Amy.* 'Tis thy kingdom, 'tis thy kingdom,  
My king, my king !

*Balder.* I will arise and reign ;  
As God contains the world I will contain  
Mankind, and in the solvent of my soul  
The peopled and unpeopled ages. They,  
Born and unborn, are one in me, and freed  
From the disturbing thrall of space and time



Take each and all, in one eternal whole,  
Ordained places, like a heaven of stars.  
Thou hast said well 'tis a fair world, but what  
Do the trees hide ? and yon far cloud of smoke  
Over the sulphurous city ? Amy, Amy,  
I yearn towards my race !

I have been like  
A prophet fallen on his prostrate face  
Upon the hill of fire. Mine hour is come,  
The earthquake has yawned by me, I have seen  
The seething core of nature, both these ears  
Are deaf with voices, I am blind with light,  
My heart is full of thunder ! In the form  
Of manhood I will get me down to man !  
As one goes down from Alpine tops with snows  
Upon his head I, who have stood so long  
On other Alps, will go down to my race,  
Snowed on with somewhat out of Divine air,  
And merely walking thro' them with a step  
God-like to music like the golden sound  
Of Phœbus' shouldered arrows, I will shake  
The laden manna round me as I shake  
Dews from this morning tree. And they shall see  
And eat, and eating live, and living know,  
And knowing worship. We will lead the flocks  
Of the whole earth walking before with staves  
Of light——

*Amy.* I—I, too, even I ? ah, husband,

To feel beside thee !

*Balder.* But I see them, Amy,  
Whitening the world like harvest. Wheresoe'er  
We stay they pasture; in the temperate sun  
Disport on hills for ever green and fair,  
Or at our word with universal feet  
Pass to new fields, their great sound overhead  
Borne like a banner : under favouring skies  
Drink of salubrious streams, in innocent lands  
Lie down to harmless sleep, and rise with us  
To follow day and summer round the globe !

*Amy.* My husband !

*Balder.* Sing a song of love to me,  
This glory burns me up ; fetch me some tears.

*Amy (sings).* There grew a lowly flower by Eden-gate  
Among the thorns and thistles. High the palm  
Branched o'er her, and imperial by her side  
Upstood the sunburnt Lily of the east.

The goodly gate swung oft with many gods  
Going and coming, and the spice-winds blew  
Music and murmurings, and paradise  
Welled over and enriched the outer wild.

Then the palm trembled fast-bound by the feet,  
And the imperial Lily bowed her down  
With yearning, but they could not enter in.

The lowly flower she looked up to the palm  
 And lily, and at eve was full of dews,  
 And hung her head and wept and said, " Ah these  
 Are tall and fair, and shall I enter in ? "

There came an angel to the gate at even,  
 A weary angel, with dishevelled hair ;  
 For he had wandered far, and as he went,  
 The blossoms of his crown fell one by one  
 Thro' many nights, and seemed a falling star.

He saw the lovely flower by Eden-gate,  
 And cried, " ah, pure and beautiful ! " and turned  
 And stooped to her and wound her in his hair,  
 And in his golden hair she entered in.

Husband ! I was the weed at Eden-gate,  
 I looked up to the lily and the palm  
 Above me, and I wept and said, " ah these  
 Are tall and fair, and shall I enter in ? "  
 And one came by me to the gate at even,  
 And stooped to me and wound me in his hair,  
 And in his golden hair I entered in !

*Balder.* Nay the poor wanderer, fallen from heaven,  
       drew near  
 The guarded gate ; but with his forfeit skies  
 Had lost his *privilege* and master-sign.

And turned aside and plucked an asphodel,  
And, wearing, passed unchallenged.

*Amy.* Hist! who comes?

Ah husband, we must be alone to-day!  
I feel new-married and do blush to speak.  
Let us go hence.

*Balder.* An artist by his satchel.  
Lie silent he will pass us. (*Starts up.*) What! my  
comrade!

*Artist.* My old friend!

*Balder.* Welcome! but how many days  
Before your assignation?

*Artist.* Fairly asked.  
Sooth is, I was a wooer of Dame Nature  
Down in your sylvan valley there. My goddess  
Left me love-tokens, but denied herself;  
I wearied, you may guess; and every night  
Looked upward to these western tops and saw  
Her footsteps, and the cloudy draperies  
She put aside in passing, closing red  
Behind her, dyed with honour. So I came  
To sit here and waylay her.

*Balder.* Amy, this  
Is that good Gerald whom thou knowest well  
By many a song and fireside history.  
Dear old companion, we must meet again;  
This is a sweet and solemn festival  
Which we two keep together, she and I.

But ere you leave us for my sake remember  
 One of the songs we used to sing of old ;  
 We sang it three at once, and it was called  
 " The Song o' the Sun." The glowing orb of joy  
 Within my head must shine, or 'twill consume me.  
 You, each of you, chime in the needful chorus.  
 I am the sun !

*Artist.* With all my heart. Begin.

*Balder.* Thou knowest it, little Amy ?

*Amy.* Did I e'er

Forget a word of thine ? [BALDER rises to his feet.

*Artist.* Phœbus-Apollo !

*Balder.* Earliest bird  
 Thou hearest me,  
 Me afar off  
 Thro' the dark.

Roll O days into the years, and O years into the ages, and

O ages into the mystery of God !

Oh Love, oh Life, and all ye jocund train

Virtues and Joys, my lusty Company,

Be loud around me ! Sing because I sing !

Call each to each as I call unto you !

Love calling unto Life

" Oh Life ! Oh Life !"

Life calling unto Love

" Oh Love ! Oh Love !"

" How beautiful oh Life !"

" How beautiful oh Love !"

I am the sun singing behind the mountains!  
Thou heaven, that didst watch for me on the hills,  
Sitting upon the hill-tops above the valley of beauty,  
Thou hearest me afar off singing behind the mountains,  
And hast let fall thy mourning, and thy bosom is pale.  
Also blushes are on thy cheeks lest I see thee, oh thou  
most beautiful.

But I will see thee, O thou most beautiful!}  
Robe thee in purple, take thy clouds about thee,  
Rise up, O queen, with gold upon thy brows,  
Behold I reach thee forth my golden sceptre,  
Behold I give thee morning as a garment,  
Sit on thy hill, and I will touch thy hill,  
And thou shalt sit upon a diamond throne,  
And shalt be glorified before my world!  
For I see thee, O thou most beautiful!

Quiet valley, valley deep and still,  
Dost thou hear my voice behind the mountains?  
I will come gently as a father peepeth  
Over the cot, over the cot of beauty,  
So will I lift my face up over thee.

Love, love, love, how beautiful oh love!

Art thou well-awakened, little flower?  
Are thine eyelids open, little flower?  
Are they cool with dew, O little flower?

Hath the south touched thee? Hath the fairy kissed thee?  
Wilt thou come forth, come forth, into my day?

Ringdove, ringdove,  
This is my golden finger  
Between the upper branches of the pine!  
Come forth, come forth, and sing into my day!

Butterfly, butterfly,  
This is my golden finger,  
I will feel for thee down among the roses,  
Sweet in the roses, in the climbing roses,  
And put thee from thy bed into my day!

Love, love, love, how beautiful, O love!

I will arise, I will awake the world!  
They shall be glad because of me, I feel  
The joy-light shining thro' their lids of sleep,  
Like music from the hollow of the earth!

*[They sing.]*

It is time,	It is time,	It is time,
O ye leaves,	O ye streams,	O ye bells,
On the tree-tops	On the hill-tops	In the gray spire
Of morning;	Of morning;	Of morning;
Laugh down	Run down	Ring down
The trees,	The hills,	The spire,
That the pastures	That the valleys	That the hamlet
May wake!	May wake!	May wake!

Awake!

I am the sun, I am above the mountains,  
My joy is on me, I will give you day!  
I will spend day among you like a king!  
Your water shall be wine because I reign!  
I stave my golden vintage on the mountains,  
And all your rushing rivers run with day!  
I am the sun, I am above the mountains!  
Arise, my hand is open, it is day!  
Rise! as men strike a bell and make it music,  
So have I struck the earth and made it day!  
Move, move, O world, on all your brazen hinges  
Send round the thunder of your golden wheels;  
Throng out, O millions, out, O shouting millions;  
Throng out, O millions, shouting, shouting day!  
For as one blows a trumpet through the valleys,  
So from my golden trumpet I blow day!

O earth, O flowers, O birds, O beasts, O men,  
Day is proclaimed! I called until I heard  
The caverns echo! Day is everywhere!  
White-favoured day is sailing on the sea,  
And, like a sudden harvest in the land,  
The windy land is waving gold with day!  
As for you whom I have awakened, do  
As shall seem good in all your shining eyes,  
Your eyes still wet with morning. They shall dry,  
And day shall fade. But I have done my task:  
Do yours! And what is this that I have given,



And wherefore? look ye to it! As ye can,  
Be wise and foolish to the end. For me,  
I, under all heavens, go forth praising God!

*Artist.* I also. And I also singing lauds  
To see you both so happy. [Exit.

*Balder.* Brave old friend!

*Amy.* Shall we walk, husband, to yon shady tree  
Above the little stream? [They walk.

*Balder.* Alas! that one  
Should use the days of summer but to live,  
And breathe but as the needful element  
The strange superfluous glory of the air!  
Nor rather stand apart in awe beside  
The untouched Time, and saying o'er and o'er  
In love and wonder, "these are summer days."

*Amy.* Let us sit here. [They sit.

*Balder.* Under this ash, last spring,  
I saw a sight more sweet than ever clown  
Came on a-sudden in a fairy ring  
By summer moon. A growth of primroses,  
Thick as the stars by night, and like the stars  
In constellations and in orbits due,  
Shone round the central tree. I could believe  
Queen Flora, on a royal progress tired,  
Halted beneath it, and her flowery court  
Pitched their fair tents about her, or, well-pleased,  
Sole or by twins, in fragrant converse, lay  
Upon the enchanted ground. Thou hadst a song,

A country song, a chanted calendar,  
Fit to be timbrelled to the tambourine——

[*AMY interrupts him*

*Amy (sings).*

First came the primrose,  
On the bank high,  
Like a maiden looking forth  
From the window of a tower  
When the battle rolls below,  
So looked she,  
And saw the storms go by.

Then came the wind-flower  
In the valley left behind,  
As a wounded maiden pale  
With purple streaks of woe  
When the battle has rolled by  
Wanders to and fro,  
So tottered she,  
Dishevelled in the wind.

Then came the daisies,  
On the first of May,  
Like a bannered show's advance  
While the crowd runs by the way,  
With ten thousand flowers about them they came trooping  
through the fields.  
As a happy people come,

So came they,  
As a happy people come,  
When the war has rolled away,  
With dance and tabor, pipe and drum,  
And all make holiday.

Then came the cowslip,  
Like a dancer in the fair,  
She spread her little mat of green,  
And on it danced she.  
With a fillet bound about her brow,  
A fillet round her happy brow,  
A golden fillet round her brow,  
And rubies in her hair.

No more, no more, for I am tired of singing,  
I'll make a garland, as in olden days,  
And crown thee as of old.

*[She runs off to neighbouring flowers.]*

*Balder.*                               Thou most pure essence,  
Wilt thou exhale i' the sun ? Being from me  
Tho' but a little way mine eyes do fear  
To leave thee, as they fear to leave the light  
In a dew-drop. Happy perchance for thee,  
If the spell brake and light returned to light !  
Yet the strong Fate that mixed us hath wrought well.  
I am for thee ; thou mightest have crossed this world  
Among our grosser motions as a spirit  
Unseen, nor having organs to discourse

The rare ethereal of its too divine  
And necessary beauty ; but O soul,  
O woman mere and absolute, O Amy !  
Upon a sacred moment thou didst come  
Into the body of my Love and Power,  
And henceforth art a worship, being seen  
And known unto the eyes and hearts of men  
For ever ; to whom temples shall be built,  
And nations offer gifts of sighs and tears.  
Thou, little one, who sittest twining flowers,  
White flowers that lie like dew upon thy breast  
Thou fairer blossom, and salutest each  
With such new joy and fond discovery  
As if thou least of living things couldst spare  
A loveliness, and to thee most of all  
'Twere wondrous to be fair,—Thou who, too rich  
And poor, when thy dear arms are round my neck  
Hast no belief in human lot more proud,  
Nor knowledge of a place in the wide world  
So regal—little knowing what thou art,—  
If I could tell thee all, wouldst thou grow pale  
And tremble ? I know not. Nay if this hour  
The green hill and the world below the hill  
Fell from thee, and thou shining like a saint  
Ineffable in mid heaven wert left bare  
To the assembled and upturned gaze  
Of this great Universe, I could believe  
Thou wouldst no more than lift up thy pure eyes

Unconscious, and walk forth among the stars,  
As in a planted garden. Well for thee  
Dear child, in thine eternal childhood more  
Than I who wrestling would join arms with gods !  
Do these things haunt thee ? Dost thou ever dream  
That thro' all human precincts evermore,  
Wherever Love hath honour and Beauty fame  
Thou shalt be welcome ? Dost thou think at all  
Of those who in the centuries to come  
Shall seek thee ? Men who in a golden time,  
Noblest, shall rule a nobler race than ours.  
These shall have read the shining scroll on high  
And known what thoughts they be that God writes down  
Upon his starry tablets, and for these,  
Full-grown, this Mother Earth round whom to-day  
Men stand as children spelling Truths unknown,  
Shall close the open book upon her knee,  
And tell out of her deep invisible heart  
The secrets of her youth ! But these shall pause  
To hear thee, Amy ; bending from their thrones,  
Among which thou with simple step and sweet,  
Dressed in thy country life, goest in and out  
By right, for thou art mine !

In penury

In cold oblivion, in <sup>a</sup> tortured life,  
Have strange looks lightened from thee ? Hast thou seen  
How proud they are who in the years to be  
Would give their queenly crowns to change one day

With thee, or have it for a moment said  
Of them as it shall be for ever said  
Of Amy? Has it been that thou hast lain  
Grandly upon the racking hours, aye curved  
The paly channels of thy tears with pride?  
Smile on, for well thou mayst! If haughty eyes  
Refuse thee, and the front of jewelled state  
Thine unadorned poor presence, if false tongue  
BlaspHEME thee, or cold heart look lightly on  
Thy woe, doth ever music in the air  
Perplex thee? Doth the mist of morning shape  
Altar and arch and all the fretted pile  
Pompous and gray, where men one day shall sit  
Upon the graves of them who passed thee by,  
And use their sculptured pride to rest the weight  
Of the forgotten flesh that the wrapt soul  
May hear me well because I speak of Thee,  
In terror or in beauty? And my love  
A rushing mighty wind goes thro' the place  
In thunders whereat underfoot the dead  
Move the cold stones, and the great roofs and aisles  
Are shaken as with passion! And thou, Amy,  
As a white bird across a sunset sky  
In likeness of an angel to and fro  
High wingest thro' the tumult of the dome,  
In the red windy music.

Or, the storm  
Being spent, and stillness like the sudden dark

Fallen on the listening senses, in the pause  
I breathe upon the dumbness of the air  
And heal it, and my breath sweet thro' the hush  
Floodeth the fragrant silence which unstirred  
Fills full of me, as an unclouded noon  
Of balmy light; and thro' that golden noon  
Thou sinkest slow while reverent heads are bowed,  
And bosoms heave, and the cold thrill of awe  
Pales the proud face and bends the feeble knees  
As if a God came down. For thou art mine,  
And I will have it so.

*Amy (returning.)*                      A crown! a crown!

*Balder.* My beautiful!

*Amy.*                                      Am I? Then give me now  
The long long promised lesson; teach me what  
Is beauty. I am very well to day,  
My brain is like that sea of glass and fire  
Whereof we read together, whereupon  
The angels walked. Let them walk thro' my soul.  
Dost thou remember idle days when we  
Lay here, and thou didst roll the broken rocks  
That spun into the valley round as stars?  
So take the worlds and bowl them round about me,  
For well I think thou canst; and I'll not flinch;  
Nay try me!

*Balder.*                      And thou liest among the bells  
And blossoms, and lookest up to any star,  
And thinkest *in some* Angel's face to read

The mystery of beauty ? Loveliness  
Is precious for its essence ; time and space  
Make it nor near nor far nor old nor new,  
Celestial nor terrestrial. Seven snowdrops  
Sister the pleiads, the primrose is kin  
To Hesper, Hesper to the world to come !  
For sovereign Beauty as divine is free ;  
Herself perfection, in herself complete,  
Or in the flowers of earth or stars of heaven.  
Merely contained in the seven-coloured bow  
Arching the globe, and still contained in each  
Of all its rain-drops. This, my thought, I give  
To thee, and am no poorer ; no, nor thou  
Still giving, nor a singular of all  
Who ever shall possess it, tho' my thought  
Become the equal birthright of unborn  
Nations of men, in every heart a whole.  
There cannot be a dimple on the cheek  
But all an everlasting soul hath smiled ;  
Day is but day to all the eyes on earth,  
No less than day to mine. Love strong as death  
Measures eternity and fills a tear ;  
And beauty universal may be touched  
As at the lips in any single rose.  
See how I turn toward the turf, as he  
Who after a long pilgrimage once more  
Beholds the face that was his desert dream,  
Turning from heaven and earth bends over it,



And parts the happy tresses from her brow,  
Counting her ringlets, and discoursing bliss  
On every hint of beauty in the dear  
Regained possession, oft and oft retraced,  
So could I lie down in the summer grass  
Content, and in the round of my fond arm  
Enclose enough dominion, and all day  
Do tender descant, owning one by one  
Floweret and flower, and telling o'er and o'er  
The changing sum of beauty still repaid  
In the unending task for ever new,  
And in a love which first sees but the whole,  
But when the whole is partially beloved  
Doth feast the multitude upon the bread  
Of one, endow the units with no less  
Than all, and make each meanest integer  
The total of my joy. Yet I have stood  
And clasped the earth as if she were a maid ;  
And held her, bearing all her sparkling stars  
Upon her like a vase of Castalie  
Upon a Greek girl's head, and made my boast  
Of her, and as a lover let her fill  
My feeding eyes ! Or I have hovered far  
Upon the verge of all things, and beheld  
The round globe as a fruit upon a tree,  
The spangled tree that night by starry night  
Stands o'er us, and have seen an angel pass,  
Pluck it and cool his lips, and drop the hull

To chaos, and this earth, that I have loved  
And worshipped, fall out of the universe  
As unrespected as a dead leaf falls  
From summer aspen, while the innumerable stars  
Twinkled and quivered in the wind of God  
Walking between the shade of fruited heavens  
Untold as once between the river-trees  
Of Eden. But wherever I beheld  
Or one or every one, the whole or part,  
Some better thing that is not either or all  
For ever putteth forth from all and each  
A hand, and toucheth me, as he of old  
Was touched in sleep; and I as one in sleep  
Know not or how or where, but, having felt,  
Believe, and serve the Invisible Unknown,  
Calling it Beauty. Therefore in sweet awe  
Tread the bright mystery of the sod beneath  
Thy feet, thou priest of Beauty! who dost stand  
Bareheaded neath the stars, nor dare to slight  
Her presence in the floweret of the field!  
Beware, for beauty, as a maid, delights  
In summer ambush. Often the mere hem  
And flutter of her garment doth betray  
Her covert; or low murmurings of the leaves  
O'er-fond about her naked loveliness,  
Or jealous whisperings of envious winds,  
Or voice of birds when her unwonted smile  
Makes sudden sunshine in the dusky dell,

Or stir of showers that fall like kisses on her,  
 Or song of streams made happy by her limbs,  
 Is all her bruit. And oft she buried is  
 —Rapt from her upper realm by gnomes and ghouls,  
 A moment powerful in the pause of Fate.  
 And her immortal body thrust in haste  
 Below the earth some lingering tress reveals  
 That floateth like a floweret in the wind.  
 There shalt thou stand, and say thy counter-spell,  
 Bard of the future! Master-Prophet! Man  
 Of Men, at whose strong girdle hang the keys  
 Of all things! Lo, the gaping earth and all  
 The breathing presence of the Goddess risen,  
 At thy shrunk side full statured from the grave.

*Amy.* Art thou not he?

*Balder.* The day shall answer.

*Amy.*

I

Will answer for the day. And being He  
 Thou must be born to feel as no man felt  
 Before thee. Husband, to be born to feel  
 As no man felt before thee! I do yearn  
 To know! Not yonder panting lamb that kneels  
 To drink is more athirst—

*Balder.* My beaming Amy!

I stroke the tresses from thine eager brow,  
 And looking on thee deem the prodigy  
 Already wrought.

*Amy.* Thou wilt not mock me, husband; :

✱

Thou must have somewhat in thee hid and deep,  
Which, when the future Truth shall be revealed,  
Will rise to meet it. Try thy soul for me  
With many thoughts as fishers try a lake  
With flies; it may be thou shalt find a shape  
Whereunto something in thy soul shall rise  
That never yet hath risen. Hast thou no guess  
Like the dim pictures of a blind man's brain,  
Or as altho' thou touch me in the dark  
I know the hand is thine.

*Balder.*

The man born blind,  
Having felt fire and handled a round ball,  
Hath better image of the luminous sun,  
Nay is more able to conceive the truth  
Of some ethereal colour indescript  
By gross experiment and thick contact  
Of palpable occasion, than my soul  
To know the Absolute. Nevertheless,  
I have my blind man's dream, and tell it thee  
As Blind to Blind. In Deity, my child,  
There is which no man hath seen, nor can see,  
Nor in the eternity to come will see.  
To know it undestroyed were to be God  
Indeed. That Work of God's which is concrete  
Of this tremendous attribute we name  
Sublime; and in the corporal Idol own  
What angels and archangels in their hour  
Of ecstasy when they look up to God

Undazzled, and outpierce the watching eyes  
Ineffable before the throne that from  
Eternity and to Eternity  
Ever awake and waking ever new  
From a past lesser sense as from a sleep  
In the unchanging Glory more and more  
And more for ever and for ever know—  
Day without dark—a still increasing light,  
Cannot behold. We feel annihilation  
As 'twere afar off, and mortality  
Is moved with muffled pangs. For so God wills  
His worship, and the strange perfunctory flesh  
Hath charge concerning us and bids the soul  
To rites unknown, as a dumb servitor  
His Lord to prayer.

Also there is in God  
Which being seen would end us with a shock  
Of pleasure. It may be that we should die  
As men have died of joy, all mortal powers  
Summed up and finished in a single taste  
Of superhuman bliss ; or it may be  
That our great latent love, leaping at once  
A thousand years in stature—like a stone  
Dropped to the central fires, and at a touch  
Loosed into vapour—should break up the terms  
Of separate Being, and as a swift rack  
Dissolving into heaven, we should go back  
To God. What incarnation doth obscure

This attribute to safety and the health  
Of mortal apprehension, I accept  
As beautiful. Thus in all forms I see  
A mediator between God and man  
After the order of Melchisedek,  
A priest and king. Ruling them as a king  
Who have no God; but in the sacred sight  
Of a diviner faith as sovereign priest  
Being God with us. And thus the shows of earth  
Must needs survive this world. And thus produced  
From their adverse far points in time and space  
All extant opposites of love and fear  
Meet somewhere in the heavens. How of this truth  
The inward voice not knowing what it saith  
Like a daft maid that hath a tale by rote  
Age after age to immemorial man  
Unwearied nor to weary taketh up  
The world-old parable! In every tongue  
Speaking of the Sublime and Beautiful  
As of eternal twins, one dark, one fair,  
She leaning on her grand heroic brother  
As in a picture of some old Romaunt.

*Amy.* Now I will crown thee.

*Balder.*

Wherefore? for we rule

By right which any diadem on earth  
Nor gives nor takes. Here on this summer bank  
With neither gold nor tinsel, cap nor crown,  
Hocus nor title, puck nor premier, gown

Nor robe of state, nor conjuring-rod nor sceptre,  
Nor high nor low grimace of sovereignty,  
To lie here thus and find the earth and air  
Conscious ; or mid their fealty and unclaimed  
Allegiance, free as the wild phantasy  
I follow, and as far from common men,  
Sole wandering like an unasserted god  
Displendoured undeclared but not unknown  
Thro' the sequestered places of my reign,  
Lone glens and glades, dells and enchanted streams,  
Silent hill sides, and holy mountain tops  
Untenanted, without the care of kings  
Counsel or forethought or the toil of change,  
But pausing in mere power where'er I love,  
As the heart beats to people them at will  
From heaven !—my Amy, my throned queen, is this  
Royal ?

*Amy.* My dread lord, my dear husband, oh  
My teacher, friend, and father, all in one,  
My poet !

*Balder.* Shall I do a miracle  
To please thee ? This green realm of thine, this fair  
Sweet hill is lonely. Yon much-whispering stream  
Interprets no fond lovers ; the old thorn  
Flowers for no village maid ; the aged oak  
Shades not the hoary council of the dale ;  
Yet ne'er was silent wilderness more apt  
For vocal habitation. Say wilt thou





With human beauty.

*Amy.* Pity!

*Balder.* My own Amy!

*Amy.* Heed it not, Love. A shower out of yon Heaven  
Depeopled. Tell me.

*Balder.* These existences,  
Won from the elements, and of a life  
Unknown, nor bounded by the days of ours,  
Cannot regain estate and order in  
The evermoving orbit and weird dance  
Of spirits whence they fell; which, while mine eye  
Detains them, desperate, is beyond the verge  
Ethereal and inexorable revolves  
Careering thro' the spheres. They, lost, return  
No more to airy being, but, having touched  
This globe, are thenceforth a terrestrial part;  
Assume our fate, and clothed upon as we  
Take human functions, but, by gross decess  
Of organs and the lower use of speech  
Cannot convey out of their charged souls  
The secrets of the past; and looking wrongs  
Untold, and incommunicable woes,  
And strange imprisoned joys for ever dumb,  
Go forth disguised in manhood to enrich  
A thankless world.

Thou art wistful, my fair face.

To thee I dream.

*Amy.* Dream on!

*Balder.* Nay, not for thee  
The populous fever of a poet's brain.

*Amy.* To-day! To-day! To-day thou saidst to me  
I should be with thee in thy Paradise.

*Balder.* Ay, but the three days in the heart of the earth?  
Dear happy child of sunshine, bless thy lot!  
The grave for me! For thee, who watchest in love,  
The garden of the sepulchre!

*Amy.* I ask not  
To see thine awful visions, but the Prophet,  
Having come down the hill, interpreteth  
To feeble ears. And all the shaking signs  
And thunders of the mountain may be read  
In whispers. Therefore put me like a sense  
Behind thine eyes, and let me know the unknown  
Thicken to apprehension.

*Balder.* Come and see.  
At sultry noon, when earth and heaven are still,  
And everywhere the full and helpless air  
O'er-fed with summer weighs upon the lids,  
Hast thou, long looking thro' the trance o' the time  
To the far misty distance, pale with heat,  
Beheld what more beheld became a cloud,  
Mountainous. But, at first, being less than seen,  
Did stir thee with no more than an unwilling  
Attention, subtle consciousness of great  
Approach, as yet beyond the shadowy verge  
Of knowledge; which, being grown, became a sense

Of form behind the veil, and quickened still  
Through the swift dawn of vision to the day  
Of perfect sight.

Ask me no more. Alas !

Thine eyes are dim, my child, as if their rays  
Shone inward ; look forth on me ! This is thine,  
This sun-light world ! Sport thee, Proserpina,  
In upper air, with native things that are !  
Enough for thee, O fairest, that the flowers  
Are fair ; enough for them that, being born,  
Thou takest them to a breast more fair than they.  
Not thine to seek them in the earth, not thine  
The gendering caves and secrets where thy spring  
Is gestate, and the summer yet to be  
Seethes dark. That underflow and subterrene  
Wherein the future heaves, and time to come,  
Like an embowelled earthquake yet unbelched  
Disturbs our world, is mine.

*Amy.*

I cannot play ;

My heart is heavy with thy strange sad thoughts ;  
The daisies look too happy ; tell me, love,  
Some sorrowy history.

*Balder.*

I had a dream

Last night ; and it was sad enough to tell  
In a wan autumn night of falling stars.  
Thou wert most beautiful, but some dread fate  
Had touched thee, and dried up the hidden springs  
Of mortal being ; like a famished plant

Which fills its outer blossom from the core  
Of vital substance, the material life  
Within thee fed a phantom, and did pass  
Transmuted into beauty. I beheld.  
I clasped thee as the circling shore doth clasp  
The ebbing sea, or one that loves a ghost  
Straineth the vain air in his void embrace ;  
As who should take the snow into his breast,  
I took thee pale and cold, and bared my sword,  
And glaring upon heaven and hell defied  
The hosts to touch thee ; and above, below,  
There was such silence that the bitter laugh  
Within my empty heart rose out of me  
To the four corners of the world, and came  
Back like the mockery of exulting fiends !  
Thou wert exhaling as a flower that spends  
Its soul in fragrance, and I seized the flower,  
And in the hollow of these passionate hands  
Strove in my mortal agony to shut  
The breath of life ; oh how I cherished thee  
I took thy trembling lamp, and in my robe  
Of love enwinding wrapt it from the wind,  
And made a tabernacle next my heart,  
And drew my soul out of the universe  
To watch it there, and see with deadlier truth  
The soft unflickering flame burn low and low.  
If Death had come to snatch thee from my arms,  
We had fought sore, and my wild grasp had proved

Too strong even for him ; but thy life died ;  
And while I held thee, faded from my sight  
Like autumn in November. And I hugged  
—A desperate infidel—the limbs wherefrom  
The sap did sink, and even while I gazed  
The beauty fell. Calling on summer time,  
And giving names of gladness to the sparse  
Sick leaves that waited thin and flushed with death  
The last dread gust, but inly cursing God,  
And groaning in my soul for whomso lay  
In straits like mine. Then, in the wont of dreams,  
We were apart. As when some pair in lands  
Of buried thunder, walk forth side by side,—  
The unknown line of fate between—and earth  
Yawns, and each, moonstruck, on a separate shore  
Receding diverse, swift thro' sounding glooms,  
Knows but a lengthening distance and a black  
Abyss. Anon, I must return ; what sprite  
Of eager evil rode upon the wind  
I wist not, and I knew not in my dream  
What dreadful need compelled me, nor what hands  
Innumerable, wheresoe'er I turned,  
Thrust me to thee ; nor how thro' ill on ill,  
Battling and bruised, with the blind might of love  
I sought thee, nor why drawing near I saw  
One as expectant on the threshold stand,  
And one that kept the stair, and ready doors  
Oped as I came, and no man asked me whence,

Till at the highest of the creaking house  
Lo the strewn rushes, and a hush of awe !  
And some who in the way would check my speed  
With words unheard ; and, through the whispered press,  
Fevered and loud the dread and hissing breath  
Of mortal throes. Then cried I once as he  
Who takes his death, and sprang in, and fell down  
Wild on my knees beside thee, thee upon  
A low poor pallet by the hasty hand  
Of pity rudely curtained, and above  
The bed, thro' a mean lattice wide for air,  
The still and starry heaven that I saw not  
Shone. I rent back what hid thee, and beheld  
The tortured witness of thy dying face,  
Thy face,  
Which thou didst lift a little way to me,  
Silent, as conscious all the fearful tale  
Was writ there, and didst creep upon the arms  
That clasped thee, and being pillowed once again  
On the sole breast where thou couldst sleep in peace,  
The struggling life gave way before the wont  
Of rest. The painful limbs contract with pangs  
Relented, and with sudden weight and strange  
The fleshless form wan as a withered child  
Sank low. I felt ; and a great wind of fear  
Struck down my heart, and deadly consciousness  
Of present evil met an outer sea  
Of flooding ill unknown, that surged me in

From all the black horizon of the night,  
Drowning the world. I clenched thee where my heart  
Had broken, but thou stretched out madest no sign.  
No, tho' I bent above thy face, and all  
The throbbing functions of my desperate life  
Forsworn that thou didst live, stood still to see.  
Thy tongue is silent, and thy moveless breast—  
Thou hast gone down out of thine eyes, 'tis dust  
The tugging earth doth claim; the strife is o'er,  
And the stern universe too strong for me.  
Then I looked up, and a great inward cry,  
With the whole utterless strength of my mad soul,  
Arose. Whereat my inner frame convulsed  
Quaked and rocked Reason from her seat. No man  
Heard it, no, not the listening mourners round  
The chamber door, no, not thyself, tho' late  
Perception lingered in the ear of Death;  
But it filled Heaven, Amy, and the very stars  
Shook.

Wherefore art thou putting back the wind  
As if it were an enemy? Alas  
Her flushed cheeks! and her hands upon her brow!  
My little Amy, I am near, fear not!  
We are awake! I touch thee with my hand!  
Thou hast not stirred—this is the very place  
Where we two sat, and knew that we were happy—  
It must be well with thee—

*Amy.*

My pain! my pain!

Oh Husband, tell me it is evening ; say  
 The sun is set ; say it is dark to thee ;  
 No, no, it comes ! it comes ! Husband ! it comes !  
 Like a great Vampyre blackening all the air  
 Milking the day of light and sucking blood  
 Out of the cheeks o'the World. My pain ! my pain ! [*Pauses.*  
 Why dost look wretched Husband ? we are fools.  
 No there was nothing fair ! 'twas all a dream !  
 A flight of happy angels stopped to rest  
 And stood upon the earth and hid it out !  
 And now they rise again ; hark how they rise !  
 And all that seemed the surface of the world  
 Goes up, and the foul earth is like a skull  
 Scalped of its golden hair. Do not go up !  
 Do not go up ! I catch your skirts ! my child,  
 My little child, my little child,—me also—  
 Me also—oh me also !

*Balder.*                      The sun shines,  
 This flower is the same colour ; the bird sings ;  
 The clouds, the plain, the mountains, are not changed.

---

 SCENE XXV.

*The Study.* BALDER, *solus.*

*Balder.* Who is He  
 To whom this toilsome and producing earth  
 Is as a cunning workman ? what are they



Whose lot is to enjoy as ours to lose ?  
To what fair soil do they transplant our bliss  
And batten on the harvests that did sprout  
In blood of ours ?

Where be those planted fields  
Wherein the everlasting flowers are full  
That budded here ;—whose tender germs, forsooth,  
In all the universe could find no place  
Warm as this bosom, and that would not root  
Save in a human heart ?

Where art thou, joy  
Of yesterday ? In whatsoever world  
Whatever eyes inherit thee, what lips  
Would taste, what hands majestical possess  
What breast contain, I interdict them all !  
Thou art mine ! Do thou but bless them with thy least  
Enjoyment and I curse thee with my curse,  
A Father's ! What ! am I but dung, you Heavens,  
To grow your lush delights ?

Fool, fool, fool, fool !  
What is the flower but that on which it fed ?  
The same continued atoms now reset  
In fashion to be glorious ? Are we not  
As he who lay a hundred years ago  
In yon cross road, an elm-stake thro' his midst  
That burgeoned, and he went up thro' its veins  
Out of his prison into the bright air  
And laughed green leaves, and so his felon shame

His rotting shame, dark in the wormy earth,  
Sprang to a tree, that with ten thousand hands  
Greets the familiar winds, and first and last  
Salutes the sun ?

Ay, if I could go up !  
If all these whirling passions lifted me  
As whirlwinds lift the sea or the Simoom  
Dust such as I !

Oh Earth, that every year  
Conceivest and hast no power to bring forth,  
And year by year beginnest a psalm unsung,  
So as with thee is it with all of thine ?  
As one who in a crowd of recreant men  
Begins a chant of freedom, and with brow  
Lift to the glowing sun, sings the first stave  
Triumphant, but no ring of bold refrain  
Surrounds him pausing for the wonted shout,  
And he looks down to pallid lips and eyes  
And all the silent treason, and, undone,  
Sinks on the sward, and hides his shamèd face ;  
So ever looking to a golden time  
At each new year, impatient, thou criest out  
“ There shall be ! ”—and art silent, casting dust  
Upon thine head.

Oh, season ever new,  
Oh Spring that risest with us, sun by sun !  
Whither thine hurrying stream, where thy full tide,  
Thy neap excess, and overflow ? What vale

Far off in heaven, dost thou yearly flood  
With rainbow waters worthy of thy well,  
Ah fountain Arethuse? For never here  
Thy consummation; but what time we hail  
Thine outleap, and the pulsing channels sing  
Somewhat beyond the verdurous verge drinks down  
The sudden waters, leaving yellow sands  
That autumn gathers, till the rock beneath  
Shines in the frost of winter.

Where on earth  
Is the unknown meridian of that day  
Which to the Morn I met upon the east,  
Should be as man to babe? Doth the young moon  
Complete her promised light or multiply  
Her beauty by her days?

Where is that rose  
Which he who gave its bud as hieroglyph  
Of budding love would own the equal sign  
Of love's full-flowered perfection?

Of what blood  
And changeling race are we who fill this earth,  
Whereunto, hour by hour of every day  
And night of all its fruitful centuries,  
Children are born?

Oh little child, girl-child,  
Last daughter of the old manorial house  
In the green village, thou who when the sun  
Is rising, and above, below, around,

The dew-drops shine, as every bough and spray  
Blade leaf small petal and least acrospire  
Yea, the unbodied joyance of the air  
Had eyes, and smiled to see him, comest forth  
Into the morning as an element  
Of such ethereal season duly sweet  
And sweetly due, while singing birds and bees  
Sound like the bubbling of that stream of day  
Whereby thou, tripping, givest song for song !  
Fair happy child, who goest at thy will  
Into the sunny midst as a white bird  
Into the crystal water that reflects  
Spotless a spotless image, pure in pure,  
And each unlesened still enhancing each,—  
The image whitens the white wave, the wave  
Adds the pure image to the floating snow ;—  
Thou who art native to the good of all ;  
For whom the unsullied fairness of the earth  
Guards not herself, nor deprecating hands  
Mystic arise out of the Beautiful  
To put thee from the beauty ; who dost tread  
The daisies like a morning-wind and spill  
Dews from lithe buttercups that fill again  
With drops of pleasure ; Oh thou unknown essence !  
So near the eyes, so distant from the heart,  
When dost thou take our nature, and become  
No more than we ? Something within her looks  
A strange light through her lashes, and a joy

Beyond our throb. It cannot be that this  
Abideth with her, for such bliss fulfilled  
Thro' all the coming seasons that must yet  
Accomplish woman, and increasing still  
Within the ampler temple, were a sight  
To breed rebellion in the universe,  
Burn every world with jealousy of her's,  
Summer this earth, and make the schooldame Nature  
Break thro' the ill-assumed severity  
Of her enforced aspect, with a cry  
Be all the mother, catch thee to her heart,  
Begin the golden ages, and in thee  
Restore mankind. Therefore, thou most fair child,  
Here thou hast no completion. In what hour  
Of what set night wilt thou give up this ghost,  
Exhaled as the last fragrance from a flower  
Unchanged in hue? Upon what destined morn  
Shall she come down a stranger to the board  
Where the same face and form shall take a place  
Not hers, and answer to familiar names  
That have no owner upon earth? Of them  
Who loved her is there one who shall be grave  
With an unconscious sorrow, knowing nought,  
But saying in himself, since such a day  
My heart is poorer? Is there one of all,  
Who thinking of a blissful time gone by  
That floats in on his day-dream like sweet air  
From heaven, sun-bright and full of golden sounds

Going and coming, at one happy voice  
Among the choir, starting, shall cry " Ah whose ? "  
And muse, and pass his hand across his brow  
Perplexed ? Will they be sodden with a spell,  
Nor lift astonished eyes and hands to see  
Her shining crescent fill no fuller moon  
Than others ? Nor so much as droop a lid  
Sighing, as when the pulsing heart of youth  
In mere abundance of young life's excess  
Beats an unknown approach that never comes,  
And we look up expecting, and look down  
With melancholy wisdom mildly sad,  
Smiling moralities ?

They will behold,  
And she shall grow and marry, breed and die,  
Even as her mother, and of many none  
Shall question her. Nevertheless at last  
Truth shall be justified. Of them who deck  
Her bier, or chant her thro' the pompous aisle,  
Or load the blazoned marble with her broad  
And gravid virtues, or in sable grief  
Swell the dark progress winding long and slow,  
Stately to honourable tombs, no hand  
Will write upon her coffin, " This is she  
Who played among the roses."

Bitter heart,  
That art so sternly just, is she as far  
From the dear promise of her youth as thou

From yesterday ?

Thou little phantom child,  
That merely passing thro' my tranced soul,  
Hast left thy bright path, like the quivering track  
Of any fleeting star, what is that scheme  
Of life where this divine emotion finds  
Its equal place, and in the balanced whole  
Of still renewed proportion gives and takes  
Worthy consent ? Where doth the Man complete  
The Poet ? My chief impulse, and king-thought,  
Capital virtue, and consummate act,  
To what consorted system, yet unknown,  
Do these belong ? Of what colossal frame  
Do I, like some rude hewer of the rock,  
Dishume the giant limb from my rent heart,  
And cannot guess its fellows ?

Mystery

Of mysteries, like some great vapouring cloud  
Topping a cumulous Heaven of mysteries !

*[A long pause.]*

Have we been all at fault ? Are we the sons  
Of pilgrim sires who left their lovelier land,  
And do we call inhospitable climes  
By names they brought from home ?

Who shall declare ?

Which of us hath beheld what first was called  
"Order" ? Since bad hath worse, who testifies  
That our serenest spectacle is not

The prime Confusion ? Where the human sight  
That ever looked on what they name in Heaven  
Beauty and Good ?

That which we fondly deem  
A happy universe of part with part  
Well-placed, and call it the full countenance  
And noblest front of things, I could believe  
To be upon the very skirts of God,  
Ay where they roll in tumult, and do flap  
In the wind of his going.

This is Chaos,  
The Chaos whereof Poets sang, and sing  
Unconscious, never having seen or heard  
The harmony of Nature. This broad light  
Is darkness. I who speak of me and mine,  
Am but a living hand rent from its trunk  
In the black vortex, and amid the waste  
Of loaded disproportion and the foul  
Incongruous ferment of these elements  
Which might be worlds and men, touching at once  
The grains of all unlikeness, to and fro  
And up and down among the seething mass  
For ever lifted, grasping dust or flame,  
Each while I hold it Me, and each alike  
Put out for any other. Nought between  
A god's heart and the abominable extremes  
Of the worst brood of sin's most loathsome world  
Impossible ; nought certain but the pain  
Of finding all unsure.



## SCENE XXVI.

*The Study. BALDER, solus. Through the door the voice of AMY.*

*Amy.* Surely the Lord is cruel but to me,  
And over bounteous to the race of men  
With mercy taken from my single lot.

I am the dwarf of this great family,  
The favoured lips do drink the wine of life,  
And all the mingled lees fill up my fate.

I am a place where music music meets,  
Putting it out; by how much joy is loud,  
I am the darker silence: all the lines  
Of sorrow cross above my wretched head.

They are grown sour with sweetness, they are proud  
With pleasure, they care not to keep awake  
Even to be happy. Like a slave they bid  
Their bliss abide their time, and, like a slave,  
It fans their happy faces while they sleep.

Ah Heaven! they sleep upon the flowery banks,  
And daylight flowers fill them with honey-dreams,  
And pleased smiles do light their languid lips.

Ah Heaven! they stand amid the fruited trees,

The golden-fruited trees, and every wind  
Daubs the ripe fruit upon their sated lips.

Ah Heaven! they lie beside the living stream,  
And the superfluous stream o'er-wells his banks,  
And laps sweet waters to their happy lips.

Where they do most enjoy my need is worst;  
The living cup they spill would save my life;  
The joy that wearies them would give me rest

I lie down in the night but cannot sleep;  
I keep vain vigil for my plighted bliss;  
I strain after the fruit I may not touch,  
And cannot reach the river tho' I die!

---

### SCENE XXVII.

*The Study. BALDER, solus.*

*Balder.* And is this your device, you Heavens,  
When ye would have the music of our groans?  
The feeble lamentations of such pale  
Hereditary anguish as is born  
To pangs, and with the dread entail receives  
Inheritance of patience, the dull howl  
With which accustomed guilt receives his stripe  
In skin that thickens to the lash, each ill

That carries with the wrong the slow redress  
Cries not for you ; the lax and languid strings,  
Which Nature, careful of herself, doth loose  
To save her heart, cannot ring out such sounds  
As startle pleasure in your sated ears.  
They should be giants who make sport for gods !  
As we enjoy we suffer ; legends tell  
That Eden is the utter wilderness,  
And the archangel's stature did become  
The measure of the fiend. Therefore, ye eld  
And sager gods, whose reeking Vulture once  
Did gorge your youthful vengeance on the rock  
In Crete, ye have grown wise, and no more  
Subtract the needful vitals that may throb  
A lustier pang, nor bleed the bull ye bait.  
Prometheus, keep thine heart ! There is no trick  
Of Hell's contrivance that can plague thee so,  
Nor with as subtle mastery dispense  
Such dire infliction ! Even the rude skill  
Of mortal cruelty hath learned to breed  
The gladiator to die hard ; and they  
Who roast the human feast upon the shore  
Do supple him with kindness. What nice nerve  
Thrills the best pleasure twangs the sorest pain ;  
The sense that faints with bliss will faint with woe ;  
And he who dieth of a rose is damned  
Upon the thorn. Therefore, ye jubilant gods,  
Pamper the victim, fill his veins with joy,

Build him of soft endurance, tender and strong  
As a flayed lion ; finish each stern power  
To such an exquisite final that it ends  
A plumèd feeling ; let delicatessen  
Weave his thin cuticle, and mesh him in ;  
Be his most sensitive structure the extreme  
That meets and makes a whole with matchless strength—  
Even as the dread Apocalyptic beasts  
Were full of eyes. Thews of asbestos, ribs  
Of adamant, wound in so fine a thread  
Of life produced and ambient that he stands  
The heroic total of great opposites ;  
Firm as a tower in any wind that blows,  
And trembling to a fragrance in the wind !  
Then on some human pyre-whose dainty frame,  
As 'twere of frankincense and gums of Ind,  
His vital heat might warm into decay,  
Stretch him out, like the prophet on the dead,  
Limb upon fateful limb, and bind him down  
With the strong bonds of love, and rivet fast  
What everlasting anguish could not break !  
And fire the pile ! and let your ready flames  
Wrap the incumbent health and scorch the strength  
They not consume ! unguarded, unsuspect,  
Naked, and toiled, not as a hero falls,  
Nor in the wont of battle to receive  
His fate, and, by contending, half subdue ;  
But bound and prone, expatiate with nice art

To the invenient horror, oped and spread  
To the elective lust of keener flame,  
Lifting with incommunicable throes  
The inevitable torment, leaping high  
In vain and higher, every desperate strain  
Stirring new fires that burn a loftier bound  
That fans worse anguish and more wild despair  
For ever self-renewed, let him plunge, gods,  
And cheer Olympus!

---

## SCENE XXVIII.

*The Study.* BALDER. *Enter DR. PAUL.*

*Balder.* Come? Thanks!

*Doctor.* How? is she worse?

*Balder.* I know not that.

I sent for thee to hear yet once again

The story of her sorrows.

*Doctor.* The old errand!

*Balder.* Not so. Thou hast been here in vain to seek  
A hope, but I send for thee now to find.  
Cure her!

*Doctor.* Four solemn times within this month  
Have I told thee——

*Balder.* Paul, Paul, if I can bear  
My portion in this venture dost thou blench

At thine? Is it so very much that thou  
Who canst sit careless of the stars, whose hand  
Shakes not already with adverse aspects,  
Shouldst draw the horoscope once more for me  
And cast the fates anew? 'Tis the last time.  
I swear that what conjuncts for bliss or bale  
This sovereign hour determines I accept  
As doom. Therefore be patient. Strain thy skill!  
Draw it so well that were the burning sun  
Nought but an eyeball, and his sight to thine  
As he to thee, he could not magnify  
Thy deviation! Thine art is not mine,  
I am no Esculapian, but I know  
Less alteration than our sense can mete  
Would make the inexorable asymptote  
Close like fond lips. Get thee new instruments;  
No pinhole points and measure of mortal hairs,  
But compass that shall set his foot between  
Two feathers of a butterfly; a scale  
Scored with——

*Doctor.* Well, well, I'll see her, and do my best.  
But hope for nought; if even thine anxious gaze—  
And love is more than science,— can discern  
No better sign.

*Balder.* Full many a time and oft  
I have sat still thro' all a summer day,  
And listened to its change as to a book  
Read by untiring lips. Thou wouldst have sworn

The day was like a field of buttercups,  
 Where every shining moment stood and smiled  
 Beside his golden likeness ; but not I !  
 I know the hours, and call them by their names,  
 As a shepherd his sheep. So in thy world  
 The microcosm——

*Doctor.*                      Ah that word microcosm !

A true word, my dear poet, a true word,  
 For in six days God makes us, and, alas,  
 If the seventh day wherein He rests be not  
 The sabbath of the grave——

*Balder.*                      In that world, Paul,  
 Which is thy study, as this other mine,  
 I would look with thine eyes.

*Doctor.*                      As you will, friend.  
 Shall I go in ?

*Balder.*                      Ay, no, I had forgotten ;  
 She sleeps ; I'll waken her.

*Doctor.*                      Not hastily.

*Balder.* With saddest music.

[*Goes to his harp by the open window.*

Do ye well to smile

Superior, ye wise Heavens, because ye see  
 I am a coward and fool Time to keep  
 Fate at the door ? All this and more I know  
 No less than you. I am as wise as you  
 If this be wisdom ! I pray you cloud over.

[BALDER sings.

With them came that ancient dame who nursed her when a child ;

“ Oh Nurse,” she sighed, “ oh Nurse,” she cried, “ oh Nurse !”  
and then she smiled,

And then she wept ; with that they drew

About her, as of old ;

Her dying eyes were sweet and blue,

Her trembling touch was cold ;

But she said, “ my maidens true

No more weeping and well-away ;

Let them kill the feast.

I would be happy in my soul.

‘ He is better,’ saith the Priest ;

He did but sleep the weary day,

And will waken whole.

Carry me to his dear side,

And let the halls be trim ;

Whistly, whistly,” said she,

“ I am wan with watching and wail,

He must not wake to see me pale,

Let me sleep with him.

See you keep the tryst for me,

I would rest till he awake

And rise up like a bride.

But whistly, whistly !” said she.

“ Yet rejoice your Lord doth live ;

And for his dear sake

Say Laus Domine.”



Silent they cast down their eyes,  
And every breast a sob did rive,  
She lifted her in wild surprise  
And they dared not disobey.

"Laus Deo," said the Steward, hoary when her days were new,

"Laus Deo," said the Warrener, whiter than the warren  
snows ;

"Laus Deo," the bald Henchman, who had nursed her on  
his knee.

The old Nurse moved her lips in vain

And she stood among the train

Like a dead tree shaking dew.

Then the Priest he softly stept

Midway in the little band

And he took the Lady's hand

"Laus Deo!" he said, aloud

"Laus Deo," they said again

Yet again, and yet again,

Humbly crossed and lowly bowed,

Till in wont and fear it rose

To the Sabbath strain.

But she neither turned her head

Nor "whistly, whistly," said she.

Her hands were folded as in grace

We laid her with her ancient race

And all the village wept.

*Balder.* I think she stirs. Go in!

*[The Doctor enters, remains, and reappears.]*

*Balder.* Is there no change?

*Doctor.* None that brings hope.

*Balder.* That day seems scarcely past—  
That day of——

*Doctor.* My poor friend, when a ship strikes  
Long time on the mad surge she heaves and falls,  
And dips in winds and waves her leaning spars :  
Till, like a dying horse, with a last plunge  
She rises, reels, and over from the reef  
Goes mast-down in the deep. To see her rise  
Rises the landsman's cheer along the shore,  
And sinks with her.

*Balder.* Enough.

Paul, long ago  
I said a time would come to raise the veil  
On yonder scroll. Lift it to day. I owe  
No less excuse for my relentless gripe,  
And thy still barren labour. Read out, Paul,  
For I would hear what I have lost ; albeit  
To me those words are but a rosary,  
As unlike what they count as beads and prayers.  
Read slowly, and with a minute respect,  
As thou wouldst touch the enchanted elements  
On a magician's table—poor to look on,  
But things that, being moved, perplex the stars,  
And knot the threads of Nature. Do but fail  
Or falter, and by Heaven ! I strike thee dead !  
Aye, marvel at me, for thou knowest not

What I shall see. For thee, as men infer  
From maps and charts the living earth and heavens,  
Learn there what once was she—what is she now  
Thou knowest.

*Doctor (aside).* He is pale,—pale to his lips,  
His eye is set. I'll humour him.

*[Doctor lifts the veil, and reads the scroll beneath.]*

*(Reads).* "IN HER,  
Nature's first thought was beauty ; she conceived  
Her image sitting in her robe of white  
Thinking of spring, and, at the fancy moved,  
Smiling breathed softly, and did turn to make  
The firstling snowdrop of the stainless year.  
And, as the year arose, her fairer thought  
Took substance, and, consummate in her care,  
Grew with the growing year ; for at her will  
Day after day past by, and passing dropt  
Its own memorial flower, the better sign  
Of all ; and night by night, when shades are deep,  
And that mysterious sorrow is transact  
Unseen, and there is weeping in the air,  
She, understanding all, midst common dews,  
Caught the accepted tear that makes the hour  
So holy. Nor herself in greater deeds  
Forgot the less, thro' each surpassing mood  
In which with higher ecstasy she wrought  
Abundant summer, whatsoe'er confessed  
Her happier hand—elect and dedicate

Encreased the secret store; and over all  
Frequent and fond with dainty change and wise—  
As meet perfection of each part admits  
Phœbus or Dian,—various balm of life  
She poured from golden and from silver vase  
Of sun and moon. But when the year was grown,  
(And sweet by warmer sweet to nuptial June  
The flowery adolescence slowly filled,  
Till in a passion of Roses all the time  
Flushed, and around the glowing Heavens made suit)  
And onward through the rank and buxom days,  
Tho' she ceased not to work and help the year  
Great with the burden of the honeyed past,  
And gave her good deliverance and great pomp  
Of harvest, and in royal glory robed  
Matron and mother, to her dearer hoard  
She added nought, nor what her love had hid  
Unclosed before the broad unclouded face  
And heated welfare of the lusty world.  
But when the destiny that haunts the proud  
Did tardy judgement, and the prosperous year,  
Struck in her young maternity, beheld  
First born and last lie low, and wrapping wild  
The early mists about her, on the ground  
Amid her prostrate hopes disconsolate  
Sat veiled; or standing forth with upstretched hands  
And strange appealing eyes, and wildered face  
Hectic with fate, looked like her spring-time self

Transfigured on some martyr pile of woe  
Seen through the flame; then Nature knew her hour  
And at conjunction of the setting signs  
Opened her sacred Casket and took forth  
Well-pleased: and of the lone and latter rose  
Pale Autumn violets, and all hapless blooms  
Did make in mournful fragrance sadly sweet  
The mortal breath of beauty."

*Balder.* Do not smile !  
This is no dream, for she came in September,  
And if she were o'erlaid with lily-leaves,  
And substantived by mere content of dews,  
Or limbed of flower-stalks and sweet pedicels,  
Or made of golden dust from thigh of bees,  
Or caught of morning mist, or the unseen  
Material of an odour, her pure text  
Could seem no more remote from the corrupt  
And seething compound of our common flesh !  
Nay, as I oft have told thee—a whole year  
Ere she was born, her mother fed on fruits.  
Read on, Sir Science, for thou readest truth !  
Truth is a Janus, Paul, but either face  
Herself, therefore be reverent

*Doctor reads.* "I have seen  
The poet in his pride, who of his urns  
And lachrymals and crystal chalices  
Hath one, most treasured of his treasure-house,  
To which he goeth only with full heart

And leaves the fulness there; ambrosial blood  
As of that cluster, weeping wine, wherein  
The blessing is, its vintage all unpressed  
Save by the purple and spontaneous touch  
Of too abundant being. Nature thus  
The Poet Nature singing to herself—  
Did make Her in sheer love, having delight  
Of all her work, and doing all for joy.  
And built her like a Temple wherein cost  
Is absolute, dark beam and hidden raft  
Shittim, each secret work and covert use  
Fragrant and golden, all the virgin walls  
Pure, and within without, prive and apert,  
From buried plinth to viewless pinnacle  
Enriched to God.

“Ah, was the very air  
Etherial round her, so that whoso breathed  
Revived to his best nature and grew bright  
For her sake, as a mote from dim to dim  
Sails the sunbeam?—What deity indwelt  
Her still small voice, which was her perfect self  
Audible—that most happy voice, which when  
It rose to gladness made men rich and glad  
Unminished, and receiving but to spend  
Sweeter abundance with a lovelier will.  
Gayer for gaiety, but of the gay  
Still gayest, as bright sun o’er brightened fields  
Seems brighter, gaining from the light he gives.

That voice which was to sorrow as its sigh,  
And by the side of wonted circumstance  
Went as the tinkle of Titania's feet,  
Ringing the hour of day on fairy bells  
Marriage or funeral. Nor less blessed when  
It fell into the bosom of the poor  
Like gold and silver. That dear voice which when  
She sang her life, the charmed listener hearing,  
Accepted for consummate loveliness  
Till she was mute, and, his divided soul  
Returning to the eyes, her silent beauty  
By the higher sense perceived, seemed insomuch  
Diviner music.

“Oft have I admired

When the poor wayfarer on whom she looked  
Clothed in his tattered fortune did take rank  
A moment in her smile, and could not ask  
The alms his famine craved; the passing thief  
Had virtue in her service, and the clown  
Grace to be hers. The maimed who chanced to meet  
Her far-off beauty on the way, aside  
Drew into shadow till she passed, nor begged  
Aught that might turn the light of her fair face  
On the too conscious fault; and Lazarus  
Covered his sores with deeper sense of ill.  
Rude country-wives to whom in lane or mead  
Happened her sweet regards, with honoured face  
And thankful did obeisance going by

As owning bounty and a duty known  
Unschool'd ; the village children at the door—  
Little two-year children—having gazed,  
Ran to her as she passed and caught her skirt  
And looking up laughed strange intelligence,  
Abashed and pleased, in the mere act repaid,  
And wiser than the three-score-years-and-ten  
That chid the holy freedom, being purblind.  
For they who saw her were as one who knows  
A mystic sign and smiles with consciousness.  
There is a soul unto the grosser sense  
Of spoken language, an unuttered thought  
Virgin and peerless, which no man hath said  
Nor hath the hope to hear upon the earth,  
Tho' it be dear as the unbodied dream  
Of early love, familiar as the wife  
Upon his breast, albeit untouched as maids  
In Paradise. In every human speech  
No speaker but hath with him, undeclared,  
This angel ; and doth bear about a thing  
Too lovely for his lips, beloved unnamed.  
As every heart upon its secret, so  
The world did look on her ! Where'er she went  
Nature in dale or hill, in cot or grove  
Owned her, and in the shepherd or the lamb  
Confest no less. The Lamb which to her knee  
Came fearless, unsuspecting of the gray  
Grim guardian of the fold who harmed her not



Nor challenged her just right what-time she took  
The lambkin, willing, to her purer breast.  
Thus or in haunts beloved or foreign fields  
Her equal way was all among her own  
Unquestioned still, nor anywhere or new  
Or strange. We had a wonted bower, secluse,  
Of honeysuckle wild in mossy dell  
Facing the noon, and sheltered from the north  
By denser shade; flowery it was and deep,  
And caught the flowing light as chaliced leaves  
The sunset. - In the inner sanctities  
Shy birds did nest, and all the summer through  
Entering with tumult of distress I shook  
The troubled verdure, but she came at will  
And sat there; and the birds went in and out  
As tho' she were so merely beautiful  
That nought betrayed her limits and she mixed  
She, undistinguished—with the love-lit air  
The fragrance and the summer joy that lived  
In that green bower.

“So lovely in her rest  
More lovely her awakened beauty played  
The smiling pastime of her innocent life  
Gracious and holy, wherein fairest thought  
And fond performance thro' melodious hours  
Rhymed like a gentle ballad. All she did  
Expressed her. The mild lore and simple arts  
She knew and loved might exercise unblamed

Chaste Flora's self or what pure essence warms  
The happy difference of a morn of May.  
Song and answering lute, and mute delight  
Of pencilled touch, and nice dexterity  
Of bending Eve in gardened Paradise  
Were hers ; she had a faërie forestry  
Of birds, and bees, and summer flies ; she knew  
Sweet mysteries of sunrise and sunset,  
Of seasons, moons, and clouds. But chief in joy  
Her skill was among flowers, which in her hand  
Took better hues, and fell under her looks  
Into an ordered beauty as before  
Their queen ; and when they crowned her, unaware  
The butterfly did court the rose as still  
Upon the blushing tree. Yet more I loved  
An art which of all others seemed the voice  
And argument ; rare art, at better close  
Of chosen day, worn like a jewel rare  
To beautify the beauteous, and make bright  
The twilight of some sacred festival  
Of love and peace. Her happy memory  
Was many poesies, and when serene  
Beneath the favouring shades and the first star,  
She audibly remembered, they who heard  
Believed the Muse no fable. As that star  
Unsullied from the skies, out of the shrine  
Of her dear beauty beautifully came  
The beautiful, untinged by any taint

Of mortal dwelling, neither flushed nor pale,  
Pure in the naked loveliness of Heaven.  
Such and so graced was she.

“ But not alone,

Ah purest ! not alone in thy first reign  
Of placid pastures and beseeming woods  
Palatial, where the conscious waterfalls  
That leaped in bliss beside thee did no more  
Than all that gave thee thro' the loyal year  
Duteous attendance, not alone by glen  
Or mountain wert thou absolute ! nor he  
Who passed thee, tutelar, amid the wilds  
Of thine accustomed sanctuary alone  
Thy worshipper ! Hers was no vulgar glare,  
Startling the dazzled crowd to blink and gaze,  
Nor came she glorious as a summer noon,  
Melting all looks to pleasure and all limbs  
Relaxing as with heat, and thro' the sense  
Sending soft breath of love and southern joy.  
The happy paths she blessed led not to courts  
Or cities. Loved and loving she would live  
No more accompanied than by what train  
Is love's and in the love-feast of her days  
Served while she sat or sat whileas she served !  
To know where winding from the ancient tree  
By the gray style thro' copse and daisied dell,  
In every mood of immemorial mind  
The simple village went a thousand years ;

Or o'er the brook upon the stepping-stones  
To follow unperplexed thro' bosky maze,  
The feet of sorrow to her shyest lair ;  
Or at the ruined cot, and down the dim  
Deserted path, to watch under the dust  
The unwonted grass rise slowly up and lift  
The memory of the dead from off the earth ;  
Or round the wildered garden to convince  
The graceless moss of greed ; Or from lone lane  
At summer eve to trace some ancient track  
A-field and learn what need or joy of life  
Saw viewless landmarks in the devious way,  
Her daily pleasaunce. But where men are met,  
If unpropitious hap or lot unsought  
Awhile constrained her, fate that did the wrong,  
Jealous, allowed no other ; as a King  
Seizing his bride, rapt from her native bowers  
Circassian, in the amorous crime completes  
His cruelty and makes the captive queen.  
Not otherwise, and looking like a flower  
Dropt in the city street—some blossom fair  
That grew dew-nurst and lone green miles away—  
Into the heedless crowd that knew her not  
She came uncrowned, and they wist not she came ;  
Till simply sitting in the parlous midst  
Her presence like a silent virtue spread  
About her. For a little while she sat  
Unhonoured, but a consciousness disturbed

The spot, and as a holy influence  
Did touch the unwilling people into awe,  
Whom gentle observance and sweet respect  
Disposed, till who partook her magic ring  
Still or discursive, sole or sociable,  
Each in his several function did denote  
Her place. Nor customary in mere use  
Perfunctory, and rite of cap or knee,  
The general homage; but of some inborn  
Content and central sanction in the soul,  
Inmost and earlier than where creeds begin  
Or doubts divide. Men turned and asked not why,  
Nor, seeing, marvelled that they turned; but apt  
Took reverent distance; nor, decorous, ceased  
The fealty of regard. With decent eyes,  
And with no louder sign nor needless bruit  
Of the unuttered reason than what-time  
On wintry day they face by mute consent  
The seldom sun. Thus she who came unknown  
Into the stranger crowd with modest step  
And eyes that rather would be ruled than rule,  
Having no need of praise, nor hope of fame,  
Nor conscience of dominion, did subdue  
Its chaos to her nature, being divine.  
And merely present could no less than stir  
The dull and grosser essence to revolve  
About her, as by instinct and hid force  
Of that well-ordered universe whereof

Its matter was a part. Herself informed  
The jarring elements, till, as her sway  
No utter sign enforced, nor shows of power,  
Nor but a golden sweet necessity  
Sovereign, unseen, the subject heart gave like  
Confession. Not as they confess a queen  
With sudden shout, but as two friends regard  
A rising star, and speak not of it while  
It fills their gaze. The loud debate grew low,  
What was unseemly chastened, and the fear  
Of Beauty waking her moralities  
Sent thro' adjusted limbs the long-forgot  
Ambition to be fair. Nor sex, nor rank,  
Nor age, nor changed condition, did absolve  
Her rule, which whatsoever was remote  
From sin the more saluted. Every where  
Babes smiled on her, and women on her face  
Did look as women look in happy love.

So the world blessed her ; and another world  
Like spheres of cloud that interpenetrate  
Till each is either, met and mixed with this.  
And as the angel Earth that bears her Heaven  
About her so that wheresoe'er in space  
Her footstep stayeth we look up and say  
That Heaven is there—SHE moved and made all times  
And seasons equal ; trode the mortal life  
Immortally, and with her human tears

Bedewed the everlasting, till the Past  
And Future lapsed into a golden Now  
For ever best. She was much like the moon  
Seen in the day time, that by day receives  
Like joy with us, but when our night is dark,  
Lit by the changeless sun we cannot see,  
Shineth no less. And she was like the moon,  
Because the beams that brightened her passed o'er  
Our dark heads, and we knew them not for light  
Till they came back from hers; and she was like  
The moon, that whatsoe'er appeared her wane  
Or crescent was no loss or gain in her  
But in the changed beholder. I, who saw  
Her constant countenance, and had its orb  
Still full on me with whom she rose and set,  
Knew she had no lunation. In herself  
The elements of holiness were merged  
In white completion, and all graces did  
The part of each. To man or Deity  
Her sinless life had nought whereof to give  
Of worse or better, for she was to God  
As a smile to a face. Ah God of Beauty!  
Where in this lifeless picture my poor hand  
Hath done her wrong, forgive; she was Thy smile,  
How could I paint her? That I dared essay  
Her image and am innocent, I plead  
Resistless intuition, which believes  
Where knowledge fails, and, powerless to define

Or to confound, still calls the face and smile  
Not one, but twain, and contradicts the sense  
Material, which, beholding her, beholds  
Essence not Effluence, nor Thine but Thee."

*Doctor.* Aye—veil it over !

*Balder.* Once again I say  
Cure her !

*Doctor.* And, good friend, hear me once for all.  
I have brought to your wife's lamented case  
What skill I own,—and twenty years of cure  
Have taught me something—but for much esteem  
Of her and you, I made her malady  
The subject of my college, I stand here  
A simple country surgeon, but where'er  
Men worship Science, some one of her Priests  
Calls me his friend ; whatever oracles,  
As yet unbruted, murmur from the cell,  
I learn from these. Therefore in my poor words  
You hear a verdict sworn to by the prime  
Of Europe.

*Balder.* There is no most rare device  
Occult, or cunning of the eye or hand,  
Or mastery of subtle elements,  
Beyond thee ?

*Doctor.* No.

*Balder.* Whatever lesson new  
These latter days have spelled in the unread  
And polyglot palimpsest of this body



Is thine already ? Thou hast it within  
By rote ?

*Doctor.* Yes.

*Balder.* Let us speak of other things.  
The sun must be near setting—shall we watch him  
From the old rampart of my Ruin ? Follow.

*Doctor.* With all my heart ! [*They ascend to the ramparts.*]

*Doctor (emerging.)* Truly the light is sweet !  
That winding stair—two hundred steps and more——  
My head swims

*Balder.* Tis a fearful height. My Dog  
Whose stature thou didst praise seen hence appears  
Notably less. His kennel which thou knowest  
Befits a mastiff of the English breed,  
Might house a cur. We have a legend here.  
A maniac dwelt in this old tower and hence  
Throwing his keeper, hid the battered corse  
In yonder tarn. His ghost preserves my fish.  
A dalesman would as soon drop line in hell  
As in the murder-pool.

*Doctor.* I shudder.

*Balder.* Sounds  
The old tale credible ? How say thy craft ?  
Is the leap death ?

*Doctor.* Death to a hundred lives !  
His mother would not know the face that reached  
Yon stones from these.

*Balder.* Thou art a feeble man,

I am no giant, but am thrice thy match ;  
Cure her !

*Doctor.* Thou hast mine answer.

*Balder.* And thou mine.

Cure her.

*Doctor.* I cannot.

*Balder.* In mine art I know

Passion and terrible occasion make  
Men poets, poets gods. Thine may have like  
Apotheosis. Cure her !

*Doctor.* Hands off ! see

The precipice we stand on——

*Balder.* Ah ! ah ! ah !

Cure her !

*Doctor.* Thou jestest with me !

*Balder.* By the Heavens

No !

*Doctor.* Stand back !

*Balder.* Cure her !

*Doctor.* Free me ! Mercy ! Help !

We have been friends, thou wilt not murder me ?

*Balder.* We have been lovers, but I sent a shaft  
Into her heart. If thou canst draw it forth  
Well ; but if not——

*Doctor.* Nay, I can fight for life !  
Madman ! Hold ! Murderer ! Mercy ! Mercy !

*Balder.* Cure her !

*Doctor.* Spare me ! my wife ! my children !

*Balder.*

Cure her!

*Doctor.*

Christ!

God! oh God!

*Balder.* Cure her!*Doctor.* I will!*Balder (releasing him).* Thou wilt NOT!

Liar! Begone! Haste! Lest in my despair

Thou 'scape not twice.

---

SCENE XXIX.*The Study. BALDER solus.*

*Balder.* I will sit down  
And let the stars roll on. Such pitiless signs  
Cannot for universal health maintain  
An hour's ascendant. If the heavens could halt  
I might despair, but the worst orb that moves  
Betters my fate.

---

SCENE XXX.*The Study. BALDER sits by the open window.*

*Balder.* Thou dull tree,  
What and hast thou gained nothing? Not a twig,  
A leaf, a flower, a colour? By my count

Thou shouldst have leafed and summered, seared and died  
Since I sat down beside thee. Nay, if I  
Had lifted up this head that thou dost shade,  
To see thee branchless, thy dismantled trunk  
Worm-wemmed in hollow age—I could have said  
“Why this is well, yes, thou and I, old friend,  
Have filled our days.” *[Turns to papers on the table.]*

How goes the human year?

The first of a new month! I take my times  
And seasons as a traveller in the night  
Kneels by the stone beside the unknown way,  
And gropes with patient finger the moss-grown  
And mouldering miles; while at his trembling touch  
Out of the ignorant strange dark comes forth  
The old remembered name, and or the light  
Of home, or the intolerable flash  
That sends him scorched and moaning.

I remember

A year ago to day I left my fields  
To dwell in cities. How that black sad time  
Frowns back to this. The first dark day it rained,  
An inky rain blackening the civic shrubs  
And birds apostate whom my heart knew not.  
Between the door-sills flowed the narrow street,  
Betwixt the house-tops crept as foul a mirk  
Soaking and cheerless, as if overhead  
Another street, inverted in the air,  
Let down an answering ooze; and I beheld

Nor felt it was not well ; till suddenly  
Upon the morrow eve the sun shone in,  
The country sun—and I rose up in haste  
And clasped my hands and cried “not here, not here  
For pity!” as she cries whom secret shame  
Hath soiled, and puts away with passionate tears  
The old familiar kisses. The third day  
I went ; but in those three days saw strange sights  
And many, which men told me that the eyes  
Which dwell there daily saw and did not weep.  
I saw the palaces of thronèd Law  
Where Law supreme in red and ermine sits,  
And, like the fool’s cap on the telescope  
With his pert sheepskin shuts out sun and stars.  
I saw the man-fruit on the gallows-tree  
It hung up like a fruit and like a fruit  
Shook in the wind, like a fruit was plucked down  
And the dark wintry branch stood bare. That day  
I saw a withered woman in her rags  
Watch by a door and snatch what lay within  
And feed her young. I saw a stout arm seize  
And hale her to a dungeon. The same hour  
I saw a young man in the flush of youth  
Broad in the sunshine of the city street,  
Meet a poor soul that once had been a maid ;  
She knew that she was desolate, and he  
Spat in her ruined face because he might.  
I did not hear that he was hanged or chained.

And so the world went on. But was it thus  
That in the Eye of Him who made the world  
While it was yet unmade the thing to be  
Did golden revolution, and appeared  
So lovely that He made it ? If this earth  
Be but a Lazary, a madman's cell,  
A gaol, a charnel, wherefore was it reared  
So like a temple ? Hath a den of thieves  
The gates called " Beautiful ? " Or are these hills,  
Whereon the consecrated Noon doth set  
The golden candlestick, and robèd Eve  
Shall light her late burnt-offering in the west,  
The changers' tables ? Yet ah, who shall say  
" My Father's House," and by that right divine  
Dispose unblamed within ? Whose sinless cords  
Shall cleanse it ? What sufficient touch of faith  
Removing the great mountain that on high  
Holds back the imminent Hyaline, unsluice  
The second deluge ? Where is he on earth,  
At whose great word I, who sit here to-day  
In her fair porch and royal gate of all  
One sore from head to heel, should rise and walk ?  
And at what word that did not make me whole,  
Would I, for all the beauty of my place,  
Lift from the chaste chryselephantine floors  
One leprous limb ? Yet who shall dare to cast  
A stone upon my sin, or with white hands  
Hale me beyond the portals ? Drugs there be

For every ill, and in their books the wise  
Apportion each to each ; but who shall bring  
The living instance to the written saw ?  
For every sickness of a human soul  
There may be balm in Gilead, but what eye  
Infallible shall find, what lip shall name  
My hid disease ? To hell, ye empirics !  
And burn your statutes.

Who shall legislate

For the unseen performance of the heart ?  
Or in the balance of his justice weigh  
The imponderable soul ? By what gross word  
Of this her rude interpreter assess  
Her necessary silence ? By what work  
Of menial senses judge her viewless hand,  
Her secret enterprise, her unbeyed  
Commandment ; good in service turned to ill,  
Or ill so carried that it looked like good ?  
What profiteth to draw your lines about  
A haunted house, or hem a ghost with trench  
And scarp'd epaulment ? Canst thou chain the wind,  
Or put material fetters upon thought  
That bloweth where it listeth ? Or debar  
The Soul from her delight ? Who shall keep watch  
O'er the forbidden treasure, and attach  
Her going out and coming in ? Show me  
The ethereal captive naked in the sun,  
Bound at thy chariot wheels ; bend at thy will

Her free immortal limbs ; pass, under seal,  
The charter of her rights, repeal this sin  
Enact yon virtue, with a single groat  
Endow a starved remembrance, confiscate  
That in the past that I could tell thee of,  
And I will hear ! Aye, send thy Sheriff, King,  
Into this bosom ; apprehend this pang ;  
Touch Me or these ; arrest that bloody knife  
Wherewith I quiver ; standing by my side  
Thrust in thine arm if thou art man, oh King !  
And stay these burning hands that day and night  
Are felon here !

“ King ! ” Aye, that word crowns all !  
Where is our King ? If there be some man built  
For each due office, and no man alive  
But in his place is matchless, where is he  
The head and master workman to dispose  
Tasks fit for all and each to his fit task ?  
For we are the disordered elements  
Of that tremendous engine which, compact,  
Should put a soul into this floating earth  
And drive her thro’ the stars ; make headlong way  
Dead in the wind of chance and all the tides  
Of fortune, laugh to scorn the storms of fate,  
Make white the deeps of chaos, and, at last,  
Cast her eternal anchor on the shore  
Of far applauding Heaven.

But now unplaced



Constrict in bonds inordinate, or ties  
With hopeless lesion lax, in unexplained  
Society consorted to no end,  
Or from connexion apt or impotent  
Absolved and separate, dissolute, poured down  
In orderly disorder, quick or dead  
Inert or vital as the several part  
Motive or to be moved fulfils in vain  
Its own peculiar, fruitful now no more  
In general welfare and the good of all—  
We lie on heap, and each constituent finds  
Disastrous sloth or detrimental use ;  
Dead in himself, or motionless as dead  
Oppressed beneath his fellows, or, uplift  
By wilful hand of hapless circumstance  
And so applied, in sad unequal case  
With unadapted organs ill performs  
Unsuited functions, fine with gross, and gross  
With fine. If One Infallible might speak  
And make these dry bones live ! If any sign  
Could daily end this dire perplexity !  
We are the sons of anguish ; we are born  
In labour and to labour ; toil and pain  
Begin us, and shall end us. It is well.  
We are your slaves, work your high pleasure on us !  
Aye, load us till we crack, and our great wills  
Shall not be less than yours ! None of these things  
Move us, for none of these things our proud hearts

Arraign or shall arraign you, O ye gods !  
We are no rebels ; this our loud demand  
Is not the ill blooded and morose complaint  
Of secret hate, or the promulgèd war  
Of overt treason, but a claim of right  
Preferred by lips still loyal in the phrase  
Of sweet subjection, the ensheathed appeal  
Of armed allegiance, the obtesting cry  
Of a forgotten people. Ye are gods,  
And we are men ; so let it be. But ye  
Speak not our language nor we yours. If one  
Might rede aright to us your dark decrees,  
Whereof we pay infraction with the blood  
Of ignorance ! If any daily voice,  
Were it no larger than this grasshopper's,  
In our own tongue could only say to us  
" Well done, well done, thy feet are in the way,  
This path beyond the darkness is the same ;  
Thou hast not walked in dreams, nor in thy sleep  
Hath any passing mischief carried thee  
Far from the roads of morning ! Nought is lost.  
That which thou sawest thou sawest, what thine ear  
Heard hath been spoken ; thou art not yet false ;  
This that thou callest good is good : go on,  
It shall be well with thee in all the worlds !"  
But now am I as one blindfold and bound,  
Who, 'mid a sounding pageant, pressed and thronged  
With tramp of steeds and shout of changed event

Roar of innumerable multitude  
 And banners' proud advance and clang of horns  
 Dying the gaudy air with hot acclaim,  
 And flux and reflux of resistless tide,  
 Doth take from side to side with helpless face  
 Blind buffet of the surging turbulence  
 And strong bewilderment, and feels his blood  
 Down-dropping, and his wounds; but heedeth more  
 The wonder of his heart, and moans and moans,  
 "Alas that I could see!"

"I?" who am I?

Whence? How? Why? Whither?

This old world that stands  
 Before me day and night, what? wherefore?

Down

Thou pompous and intolerable ruin!  
 I weary of thee! Thou art out of knowledge;  
 Thy centuries untold; thy Builders where?  
 Thy fashion lost; thy substance without name;  
 The very need that thou didst satisfy  
 Forgot. Why cumberest thou the fields of air,  
 Incantada?

The cardinal intent,  
 The regnant virtue, final element,  
 And master good, the better truth of all,  
 Which on its ordered arms upbears these shows  
 As leaves upon a tree; that which beheld  
 Infers the necessary universe

As substance shadow ; and being known indeed,  
Is the old fruit which, eaten, maketh gods,  
Who shall discover and therein first find  
Himself and all his race ? There is some truth  
Unknown, whose very footsteps are more bright  
Than any visible face, and on whose track  
Unlooked for the glad heart in loud surprise  
Doth open like a hound. Sometimes I pass  
Plain after plain of many-trodden life,  
And never cross it; and anon when Hope  
Grown careless hath unleashed his pursuivants  
And all the long invariable way  
Stretches in lifeless waste—my dazzled eyes  
And the long trail of light ! This panting heart  
Racing pursuit where as she runs the run  
Gives strength to run and warm and warmer air  
Leads on the nose of capture, mad to win  
O'ertakes the brightening leagues ; then all at fault  
Stands fixed and bays the sky. As one should trace  
An angel to the hill wherefrom he rose  
To Heaven, and on whose top the vacant steps  
In march progressive with no backward print  
A-sudden cease. Sometimes, being swift, I meet  
His falling mantle torn off in the wind  
Of great ascent, whereof the attalic pomp  
Between mine eyes and him perchance conceals  
The bare celestial. Whose still happier speed  
Shall look up to him while the blinding toy

In far perspective is but as a plume  
Dropped from the eagle? Whose talarian feet  
Shall stand unshod before him while he spreads  
His pinions? Who shall take him by the hand?  
I have tried all Philosophies; I know  
The height and depth of science; I have dug  
The embalmèd Truth of Karnak and have sailed  
Tigris and Ganges to the sacred source  
Of eastern wisdom; I have lived a life  
Of noble means to noble ends; and here  
I turn to the four winds, and say "In vain,  
In vain, in vain, in vain!"

The end is come.

I stand upon the Babel I have built,  
I have surpassed the mountains, the great globe  
Lies inexhaustible below, my days  
Are still before me; these unconquered limbs  
Invulnerable hang by my strong side  
Brawny with toil; but I have worked my last.  
I cannot lift these arms. I have attained  
The furthest realm aërial where the air  
Is gross enough to breathe, and Nature's self  
Refuses to o'erbuild the vital bound  
And lift me into death. I lay me down  
Upon my life-long work the wretchedest man  
That ever fought and lost. What I have done  
No more being done is vain, and more being done  
Unsouls the bulk that went before, and rears

A pyramid to hold into the sun  
The offence of my mortality. My pride  
Hath climbed till I can hardly see the earth  
Beneath me, and from that last possible height  
Looks up with fainting eyeballs to behold  
A heaven no whit more near. Is there no help ?

[*A pause.*]

O Thou Invisible, whoe'er thou art,  
Who with sufficient presence and plenary touch  
Extensive, whether in the unfathomed east  
And west or in the terrible extremes  
Beyond the pole star and the southern cross  
They mark the immeasurable round of heaven,  
At once distendest with coequal life  
The order'd spheres ; either withdraw thyself  
From the serene and golden harmony  
Of that inspirèd matter overhead  
Which circleth irrespective day and night  
In heedless welfare ; either give up realms  
That once were Chaos to the mortal shock  
Of the last anarchy ; let maddened day  
Scorch hope to ashes, and the flaming night  
Affright us till the yell of our despair  
Rise in the howling regions ; be exhaled  
O Power, let me behold the sudden stars  
Meet in omnipotent havoc that results  
To utter space and ebbs and flows and ebbs  
In vast conflux and infinite recoil

Systole and diastole, till lo !  
A universe that like our mortal lot  
Panteth to death, and in the hopeless sight  
We leap to final flames ; or now at last  
Unveil Thyself and save us ! Come forth strong  
To judgment ! Justify the shows of things,  
And heal HER and this world !

---

## SCENE XXXI.

*The Study. BALDER at his table in act to write. Through the door the voice of AMY. As she sings he rises and rushes from the room.*

*Amy.* That I might die and be at rest O God !  
That I might die and sleep the sleep of peace !  
That I might die and know the balm of death  
Cool thro' my limbs and all my silenced heart !  
O God, that I might die ! that I might die !

Death, Death, thou wilt not take me ? should I bring  
Disquiet to thy kingdom ? Yesterday  
Was pain, and had a yesterday of pain  
Whereto it was to-morrow ; and pain, pain  
This dark to-day, to-morrow's yesterday  
And yesterday's to-morrow ; then why not  
To-morrow ? and why less because with thee ?

I know the wanderer in the desert heat

- When the well faileth and the cruise is spent  
Sees with his eyes his great necessity  
• And hears the murmur of his strong desire  
And speeds—to drearer wastes and deadlier sand.  
If I am he, O Death, and thou my Thought  
Hast lain so long before me cool and sweet  
And art the mirage of a wretched heart!

In what fair shape hast thou beguiled me not?  
O Death in all this vision of the world  
What have I seen, Betrayer, if not thee?

Sometimes I climb, and thou upon the height  
My mother waiting for her weary child  
With outstretched circling arms and bosom bare!  
Or I am falling in a draw-well deep  
Red round with infinite depth of hateful eyes  
And night-mare mocking faces, and below  
Thou liest like a smile of love and peace.

Sometimes I am a maimèd captive, bound  
To the swift chariot of the pitiless sun,  
And thou art night that dost unloose my chain!.

Or I a pilgrim at the gate of heaven,  
Torn with the thorniest way, and thou O Death  
A virgin angel met upon the verge,  
And pitiful thou dost divesture me



And there of all my tattered earthly weeds  
Spreadest a bed where I may sleep my last  
Nor enter weary on the happy land.

Or I a floating vapour, white and wan,  
Casting a shade and shedding doleful dews,  
And thou a sunshine from a sun unseen  
Dost touch me, passing, to a rarer change.  
I float and sadden not the summer air  
Nor shed a doleful dew nor cast a shade.

Or I am sailing on an ocean wild  
And o'er the bark I bend me, fain to die,  
And hopeless look into the sea ; and eyes  
Shine up like drownèd jewels from the depths,  
And somewhat riseth in the deep to me,  
And in the waters a familiar face  
And a hand waving to the mermaid-cells.

Touch me, O Death ! This moment let me sleep !  
I can do all, O Death, but doubt in thee.  
Touch me, O Death, lest I be wild with fear !  
Aye, now thou art again as thou hast been.  
Stay with me ; lay thine hand upon my brow,  
Cool, cool ; bend o'er me ; let thy shadowy hair  
Shut out the distance from my aching eyes.  
Stand between me and the unsetting sun ;  
Console the frailty of my feeble limbs

And task me with a burden I can bear !  
I fling me on the shore ; I cannot try  
The ocean of interminable life.  
Hush me, and sing me to a better mind.  
A little rest, a little rest, O Death,  
Ere the great labour of the world to come !

---

## SCENE XXXII.

*The Study.* BALDER sits at the table turning the leaves of a MS.

Page after page ! from earliest light of dawn  
To the first evening star, and still in vain !  
The eye indeed perceives, but the shut soul  
Hath no reception. As in a great house  
Upon a day of mourning when the lord  
Pines in his closet, and the eager crowds  
Fill the contentious vestibule and keep  
Jostling attendance, what the sense admits  
Stands in the outer precincts of my head  
But gains not me. Nay, thro' dull walls I hear  
The intolerable murmur, and go back  
To darker depths. If these ears would forget !  
These eyes contain their uses in the straits  
Of function, and the strong impediment  
Of wood and stone ! A little rest ! An hour's  
Oblivion ! Six days have I sat as now,  
In the same chamber, at the well known place,  
In the same chair, before the wonted table,

With the same pen dipped in the self same horn,  
The altar laid as when the god came down,  
And every duteous rite of sacrifice  
But not the fire from heaven ! You pitying gods,  
I am content to suffer ; as ye will  
Work all your pleasure on me ; but I pray,  
Having so far advanced my monument,  
Let me not die unhonoured. I ask not  
Space for the dearest business of life ;  
But if we are to die unloose these limbs  
A little season, grant but what reprieve  
May place the final stone which shall surmount  
Our ashes, and these votive hands shall shed  
The blood ye long to taste ! these mindful arms  
Embrace your vengeance !

[*Pauses.*

If ye ever heard,  
 Save what is left of me ! Ye will lose nought ;  
 I shall die nobler game. Hack me to earth  
 By this slow baiting and the inglorious wounds  
 Will mortify, and I that might have roared  
 At bay upon your foremost, and, upreared  
 Like a wild desperate Lion, have made sport  
 For your divinest prowess, may turn tail  
 And trail my hinder death along the ground  
 Of craven faint retreat. Now ! now ! ye swift  
 And interposing powers ! the cry ! the cry !

[AMY is heard thro' the door.

*Amy.* Blind, blind I stand and dare not stir for fear.

Blind, blind I turn my face up to the sky.  
I have no hope to hide my bruised face  
Which evermore a strong hand in the air  
Smites with a burning rod and will not rest.

---

## SCENE XXXIII.

*The Study. BALDER, solus. Through the half open door is heard the voice of AMY.*

*[He rises and shuts the door.]*

*Balder.* In vain ! There is but one wall upon earth  
Thou canst not pass : One door that being closed  
Is closed on thee ; one refuge where even thou  
Art silent. If I hide myself in deeps  
Of lonely woods the murmuring trees take up  
Thine argument ; if in the further wilds  
Of the waste hills, my heart is full of tongues  
And each to either in untiring round  
They tell thy story. She of old who fled  
Before the humming fly, and coursed the world  
Uncomforted, wild with the ceaseless sound  
Susurrent, was in better case than I  
Who have no hope of change, and with swift flight  
Should bear as swift a woe. I am impaled  
Here where I stand ; my hurt, alas, not mortal,  
But touching at the very hinge and crank  
The springs of action and the palsied limbs  
Of staring struck desire. 'Tis hard, 'tis hard,  
To lie upon this earthly battle-field

Among the sick and helpless in the rear  
And see the strife and the eternal prize  
Borne off by other hands, and hear the trump  
And all the victory which thou canst not share.  
But nature smooths the pillow that she spreads,  
The fevered hand is weary of the sword,  
The fallen warrior's eye hath lost its fire,  
His voice its thunder; his unstanched wound  
Hath bled ambition, and the sick man's pap  
Is not the bait of war.

Ask what he feels  
Who with the pulse of promise and the limbs  
Of young performance and the lusts of youth  
Swelling and flushing on unconquered brows  
And favouring heavens above him and great signs  
In the consenting earth, mounts to his dear  
And proud intent, and hears already rise  
The shout of conquest, and, in grasp of all,  
Yea in the triumph of his measured strength—  
That leans over accomplishment to close  
With forward acquisition,—stops stone still,  
Spell-bound. And spell-bound locked and motionless,  
With unseen prowess of inglorious war,  
Hid in his silent body strives with fate  
And spends his might within. (As one doth grind  
The set teeth down, and in his clenched palm  
Break his own bones, and cram his charged veins  
To bursting, string each muscle till it crack,

Hold but a little breath with will enough  
To bind the winds of Heaven, and stay a hand  
With force that could arrest the headlong world,  
And no man knows it.) He thro' starting eyes  
Sees all that should be his, and, like a fierce  
And hungry mastiff held back by a chain  
In the full scent and sight of his near prey,  
And strong to seize, that gasps and claws the ground  
And wears his bloody talons to the bone  
With unrelaxed endeavour, he beholds  
While the auspicious light goes down the sky  
And high in Heaven the awful omens change,  
And 'mid the murmurs of impatient earth  
He stands for ever straining to the breach  
Of still denied occasion.

My keen ears

Heard each careering star that rounds the sky,  
And knew them by their sounds. But now to list  
In vain, nor know if the great march of worlds  
Stand still! When life was sweet I would have died  
That men might happier live; when hard existence  
Toiled thro' its sweats of blood, I would have lived  
That men might nobler die; but now alike  
To live unfruitful and to die unblest!  
Heavens! that the creak of passing wain should hide  
The voice that drowns the rolling universe!  
That thou, despite of me, canst fill the world,  
And no more pressure of this hand than holds

A bundle of unbruised buttercups  
Could still thee ! That the bannered host of man  
Under my leading starts on its white way  
Down the rejoicing ages, and thou, Amy,  
Canst take the car of glory by the wheel  
And stop it ; with a single touch arrest  
That wondrous wingèd horse whereon I rode,  
And throw mankind in me.

---

SCENE XXXIV.

*A field near the Tower. BALDER, solus.*

Oh God ! to how great office was I born,  
To how proud exaltation came I in  
Unquestioned as one comes unto his own.  
For nor was it forbidden me to hold  
The pen of sovereign Nature when she bent  
To send her message to the sons of men,  
Nor,—being her Scribe, and finding in her eyes  
Maternal favour—undismissed to sit  
At her dread feet, while her much-musing Voice  
Like muffled thunders of a storm unburst  
Did murmur to her heart. Nor she disdained  
In royal leisure to remember me ;  
Keeping her eyes upon the wilderness  
In mercy, and dividing to my sense  
The o'er-great burden of her gaze and speech.

And I being asked made answer, having grace  
To speak. Nor unto me was it denied  
To hear responsive secrets from her lips:  
Nor to behold her undestroyed what time  
She held her court and all the subject Powers  
Of the obedient Universe appeared  
To hear her bidding, and to each her hand  
Dispensed his several task. Nor unto me  
Wholly inhibited, nor by these orbs  
In this dark day forgot, the blinding sight  
Of that all incommunicable hour  
And ecstasy when she who wears the stars  
Sitting alone amid Infinitude  
Nor seeing from her all-surveying throne  
Sovereign or peer, doth veil her awful head  
And own a Master.

Naked from the womb  
She took me, and she clothed me round about,  
Nor have I other garment than the robe  
She gave; wherefore I, driven forth and disowned,  
Displaced, dishonoured, cut off once for all,  
Outcast and unauthentic, by my weeds  
Still seem her servant. All that seek her grace  
Salute me, and my hands are full of bribes.  
They whom she loves are free to me in speech  
No longer mine, and uncommanded slaves  
Contend to do me service. Hereabout  
I am confessor to a thousand flowers



And wheresoe'er I stand some one begins  
Her unsought confidence : each several Oak  
Standing above me, hoarse with waving arms,  
Makes me companion of his difficult strength  
As Cromwell spake to Milton.

From what state

Am I cast down ! Where shall I rest who lay  
In the hid core of silence and did sleep  
Cradled in central calm ? In what world find  
A dwelling ? Under what less potentate  
A new allegiance ? Beneath what dark Heavens  
A worship ? From what spot of lower spheres,  
A Universe ? In Heaven, Hell, Earth, or Air,  
Aught that can satisfy a heart which once  
Beat in the very breast and vital seat  
Of all things, and being forced to the extremes,  
Resents the unblest deformity and hath  
No function of a heart ?

Oh Queen, oh Mother

Take take me back !

I that ne'er wept before !

Thou seest !

Silent ? Silent and these tears !

Nay this is to outrun the Destinies.

True I am fallen indeed, but not yet dead !

Dead ? How if dead not fallen ? And perhaps  
From the high place I filled no more removed  
Than that her mournful and imperial hands

Might urn me in a star? And as one bears  
A heavy sleeper with fast closèd lids  
Whose dreams like shadows of the truth repeat  
The outer perils darkly, in this sleep  
I have had visions? Hence wild phantasy!  
I live!

Hast thou forgotten me? This brow  
These limbs that at thy feet thou hast so oft  
Looked down upon in love that I have seen  
The spheres grow pale missing their wonted light,  
How are they less than then? A friend—a foe—  
The beneficial difference of the sword  
Is in the using! Something I have done,  
Something may do. Chaos hath still his standard.  
Speak, or I join it! lead the dark attack  
By the most secret way; betray thy counsels;  
Make thy hid thoughts the common sport o' the air,  
Map thy designed war, and thine arch-foe  
Forearm with master-spells.

Aye silence, silence.

Why not? How should I move thee, O sublime  
Invulnerable? Though I not behold  
Thy countenance, I know that if the smile  
Dimmed on thy lips, or round thy brow serene  
Tempered the gracious summer, these whose sight  
Attains thy face had drooped their sudden heads  
With hopeless frost.

But is it wise in thee

With this imperial scorn to rouse an arm  
Which once was worth thine honour? To send forth  
Wrath which was once thine angel? And unloose  
A tongue which learned its language on thy breast  
Amid the nursling thunders? Thou art there  
And shalt be; nor can I aspire to shake  
Thy throne. But this terrestrial sovereignty,  
This sublunary verge and late domain  
Of empire, who shall save it? Speak to me!  
Or by a conscript hell—

[*Pauses.*]

In vain, in vain!

Smile on! I see it all. Thou hast ta'en thought  
Of this defection. What I lift is not  
The hand that moved the heavens. Thy pride hath  
snapped

The weapon it disused. The self-same touch  
Put me at once from duty and disservice,  
And dwarfed me from my native healthful height  
Below obnoxious stature.

Shall I look

Into the wayside pool to see my face,  
And shall a water-beetle blot it out?  
I could believe no less. Poor mannikin,  
Prate as thou list—pray, sing, preach, rave, despair,  
Square to the sun, defy the stars! Thou art free!  
Royally done! I am too mean a thing  
To have mine anger reckoned. This weak arm  
Is warrant for desertion; this cold heart

May throb for whom it list ; this scrannel voice  
Pipe here or there unchallenged. Everywhere  
Misfortune hath the privilege of treason  
And impotence prescription to rebel !  
Once it had not been thus ; no, nor couldst thou,  
Oh Unapproachable Serenity,  
Have heard me all unmoved.

But now sit calm.

Wert thou the merest maid that ever lay  
Well-portioned and well-pleased before her glass  
Braiding her locks and shining thro' her curls  
Upon the kneeling lover at her feet  
Enough refusal, insolent and vain,  
Round her most dainty finger slow and cold  
With equal touch and languid cruelty  
Twining his heart-strings and her golden hair,  
I could not harm thee.

I, who from thine height  
Beheld, and,—since we claim for corporal self  
Whatever bears the living head wherefrom  
The soul looks out—I that saw down from thence  
To the far footing of the solid dark  
My starry stature ; I who with stern eye  
Did gaze into the opening infinite,  
And on the scale of that perspective scan  
This measured earth ; I who would equal space,  
And as a thing apart in outer courts  
Contain creation ; I am even contract

To the dimensions of some elfin world.  
This chequered field shall be my vast expanse ;  
Yon tree Igdrasil ; any passing cloud  
In golden distance o'er my sinking head  
Shall arch sufficient Heaven ; the nightly Moon  
Toil the horizon of a fairy ring  
As once I led her the majestic march  
Of this great globe, and in impatient power  
Danced round her steps as David round the Ark,  
And wheeling into utter depths returned  
About her languid motion. Day by day  
Shall bring my grain of wheat and drop of dew  
Content ; and I shall see the rising Sun  
Above the Mole-heaps as I saw him once  
Above the hills of God !

---

SCENE XXXV.

*The Study. BALDER, solus.*

*Balder.* I could believe I heard myself grow thin,  
The slack and empty sail cling close and dry  
Upon the cordage masts and stays of life,  
My bare unmuffled bones collapse and clank  
And what was round and cheerful in this body  
Fall out of observation.

Let it fall,  
It has survived my use—this goodly space  
And palace of the flesh which hall by hall

I have given up, retreating from a voice  
Without, till, more than housed in the strait bounds  
Of its most secret cell, I find at last  
How little it bested me.

I that laid  
My hand upon this breast and deemed I throbbed  
Beneath ; who held my unity of powers  
In such most sweet conversion that it seemed  
Love was essential in the tranquil soul  
And wisdom cordial in the beating heart,  
Where am I ? Did the echoes of the house  
Deceive me, and the murmur of the shell ?  
My soul hath gone back like a sea on heaps  
Before a Prophet's rod ; leaving that bare  
Which never saw the light—the gulphs and deeps  
And all the infand unknown which since the first  
It covered but was not. And I sit here  
Within my passions ; and that writhing round  
Of rooted serpents rises like a ring  
Of licking flames about me. Some are dead  
And others gnaw them. Of the living, some  
Lie lank as worms ; some roar as dragons ; all  
Enjoy or suffer ; and I see unmoved  
How each fulfils his office ; coils and glides,  
Plays as when Eve stood smiling, warms, desires,  
Swells, springs, falls, maddens, struggles, twists and dies,  
Strangled in its own knots. I see them,—mine  
Not me ; myself in the hot midst, a cold

Calm lidless eye that neither hopes nor fears  
Nor loves nor hates nor smiles nor weeps nor prays.  
It cannot last. I am a living man  
Not an anatomy for time and change  
To scalpel when they teach the younger gods  
And show them subject man. You heavens, what right  
Makes me the bleeding instance? Why am I  
The Paragon of woes? How dare they seize  
These organs to discuss the novel signs  
Of unaccustomed torture? Must I bear  
That they may be instructed; with keen edge  
Distinguish what is mortal from the threads  
Of inconclusive anguish, and in slow  
Discovery one by one dissect away  
The stamens of endurance, with fine point  
Experimental and touch exquisite  
Detect of each rare core the central sense,  
Open the vesture of the secret nerve,  
Make bare the naked torment and lay out  
The warm and quivering Nature styled and strung  
For vital exposition? Malefactors,  
Who in the last resource of desperate hope  
Yield up their breathing bodies to the schools,  
Die under such division. Human hate  
On choicest victim of her direst hour  
Hath not accomplished it; the subtlest pains  
Of her most fell invention cannot pass  
That Lethe through which pitying Powers convey

The wretch for whose worst crime in their just eyes  
'Tis more than expiation to be aim  
Of such unheard-of purpose. Hell itself  
Hath no such agony ; the very Damned  
Are plunged in whole.

---

## SCENE XXXVI.

*A hill near the Tower. BALDER, solus.*

*Balder.*

Like a sailing eagle old

Which with unwavering wings outspread and wide  
Makes calm horizons in the slumbrous air  
Of cloudless noon and fills the silent heaven  
With the slow circulation of a course  
More placid than repose, this shining still  
And universal day revolves serene  
Around me, hasting not and uncompelled.  
But the tumultuous thought within my head  
Is a poor captive beast, that to and fro,  
Wild in the trepidation of mad pain  
Beats its red bars in blood. Gods ! how it climbs  
This throbbing dungeon, leaps and falls and leaps  
In strong attempt, and strains a battered face  
Against the narrow outlets, gnaws the holds  
Of iron and shakes loud with desperate will  
The adamantine doors. What ! have I caged  
A leopard in my pleasure-house ? Am I  
A doomed city ? are these halls a roost



For owls and dragons ? Shall the bitter cry  
Out of the stagnant courses of my heart  
And the fox litter in her palaces ?  
My seat wherein I sat is overturned,  
My images are broken and cast down,  
My set and sacred places are defiled,  
My fair adorned walls dismantled all  
And all the tattered tapestries of life  
Rent on the floors of Ruin !

I do not rage  
Nor rave ; but I ask you O ye blue heavens,  
What have I done ?

I do remember me  
That on a cottage threshold once I saw  
An idiot child. His blue orbs in his brow  
Were as when some round rosy cloud of morn  
Opens deep azure eyes and we see thro'  
To heaven. On his calm countenance there lay  
A lazy day of self-sufficing hours,  
And all the changes in his face were made  
By the soft feet of pleasure slow and fair.  
Is there a soul behind you ? There was none  
In him ! He was born deaf and dumb and blind  
And foolish. But he was as bright as you.

## SCENE XXXVII.

*A Glen among the Hills near the Tower. BALDER, solus.*

*Balder.* I will return.

Sitting down here this morn I turned my back  
Upon the sun, and now he sees my face.  
Waste hours—where all are waste ! A round of sand  
Built in the endless sands with walls of sand.  
That the red Tartarean world I feel  
Within me hath reality without  
Amid the discord of my soul I yet  
Can make denial heard. And as a man  
With whose disloyal organs ruthless Fever  
Hath tampered till some play him false and all  
Are treasonable, touching one by one  
His harlequin environment constrains  
Protean shapes to stand and give response,  
And of attested qualities constructs  
A synthesis more sure than the sick eye,  
I, whom nor morning gladdens nor meek eve  
Consoles, do know my desperate malady  
And testify that fruitless eve and morn  
Have both done well. I will not be deceived,  
And so my day becomes a manifold  
And drear induction that sets Truth from Truth,  
As the blind hesitating sire of old  
Jacob from Esau ; and with tender strength

Of one who going must divide fond arms  
Enfolding, and unravel with stern love  
Soft intertwining fingers of dear hands  
That clasp him, doth unlock the enfoundered hulls  
And spars of the strange worlds I see and feel,  
And bid them pass as twain. Here where I sit  
The sun must needs be sweet,—the bees sing in it,  
And yon large fly—a hawk among his kind—  
Still in the very level of mine eye  
Keeps on the wing, with shining long delay  
Or sudden flash of capture.

On the bank

The nodding moor-hen lands to preen her quills.  
The trout hath left the alders of the pool  
And basks. Her beak the brooding king-fisher  
Shows, breathless, at her callow hole above  
The brook ; within the eddies of the brook  
The water-mouse dissolves and re-appears ;  
Therefore 'tis halcyon weather. [*He rises and walks homeward.*

The small flock

That lay but now, fleece upon panting fleece,  
About the knees of yonder aged oak—  
Their lusty lord upon a gnarled root  
High in the cooler midst—descend and fill  
The lengthening shade. The weed that shuts at noon  
Is closer than a sleeping infant's lid ;  
And the pale evening rose hath not yet set  
Her chalice for the dews ; therefore it is

That heavy hour of silent afternoon  
When even grief can slumber and forget.  
For me I know no seasons, nor will trust  
The tale of the extravagant heart that tells  
Between the orient and the setting sun  
A year of days, and calls the outer world  
Chaos let loose.

*[Enters the Garden.]*

                  This green turf nicely fine  
A fairy host marshals its serried spears  
Innumerable, and of all not one  
Hath turned an edge ; a human conflict here  
Had trodden it as o'er our helmèd heads  
The wrestling gods contending trample down  
A field of legions. Up the new spread walk  
Well-trimmed, my morning footsteps where I came,—  
Eight hours since by the dial,—still remain ;  
None other near them : therefore I have been  
Alone, and as I walk I print a like  
And solitary record, therefore now  
I am alone.

                  If I went forth at morn  
Thro' a well-tilled soft garden, and came back  
This very hour to find it trodden hard,  
Stamped to a summer floor, and all my home  
Threshed out upon it, flying here and there,  
Chaff on the wind, 'twere less incredible  
Than this approved solitude.

Across

My doorway I perceive the gossamer  
Drew silver bars behind me. They have lost  
The immaterial beauty of the morn,  
When passing on the gleaming wind they seem  
Rather effect than cause, the cutting sheen  
Of somewhat on the eye too swift for sight,  
Or hung across the early way appear  
A shining prohibition in the air  
No more. But these are stiff as rods of glass,  
And flat with drought. Therefore since I went forth,  
None hath gone in or out.

This looks like peace,

And I must needs believe it. *[Enters a room.]*

How the motes

In idle sunshine slowly circulate,  
A little heaven of worlds as calm and sweet  
As any stars above us. Eh! my breath  
Sucks gulphs beneath the golden equipoise  
And sets a viewless tide that bears away  
Systems and suns. Thou great astronomer,  
Perplexed by some new motion, Who on high  
Beyond thy telescopic organ stands  
Breathing?

A wood wren! and the open lattice

He passes deftly with familiar wing.  
No chance intruder, or the crystal panes  
Had toiled him, and my first step at the door  
Had been his fearful signal! Is the day

Such and so comparably native here  
 That even the tenants of the silent wood  
 Deem it their own possession ? Peace—

*[Enters an inner room.*

Asleep !

Her pallid head upon her hand, and all  
 The blighted harvest of her locks unsheaved  
 Upon her pillow ; whence a single hair  
 Hangs its sweet tendril and by duest time  
 Still kept to the fair rise and shadowy fall  
 Of her white breast denotes how undisturbed  
 The obedient air about her ! To my cheek  
 'Tis hot and angered as with glare of fire !  
 But the Mimosa by her doth not fade ;  
 Some dew is on the blossoms that she wears,  
 Plucked, doubtless, in the shadow of the dell ;—  
 And I observe yon frail-winged butterfly  
 Which fluttered through the eastern casement cool  
 With freshest odours—and whose fairy fans  
 Had shrivelled in a heat which cherishes  
 This human flesh—doth palpitate unharmed  
 Mid through the glow that scorched me.

Inch by inch

Adjusting every witness of the soul  
 By such external warrants, I do reach  
 Herself, the centre and untaken core  
 Of this enchanted Castle whose far lines  
 And strong circumvallations in and in

Concentring I have carried, but found not  
The foe that makes them deadly ; and I stand  
Before these most fair walls and know he lies  
Contained, and in the wont of savage war  
Prowl round my scatheless enemy and plot  
Where, at what time, with what consummate blow  
To storm his last retreat and sack the sense  
That dens her fierce malease.

I am as one

Who hearing music thro' the dark doth press  
Straight towards the sound and comes upon a tower,  
And feels along the impediment whereby  
To pass it ; and the walls still put him back  
And the contained voice still calls and he  
Still pressing to the sound still journeyeth round  
His hid desire ; and now by ear led on  
Draws nigh,—and now, when close pursuit should break  
The skin of fleshed enjoyment, hears the voice  
Fainter and fainter from the further cell.  
And so unconscious treads a beaten ring  
Following that moony voice that wanes and fills  
And wanes, and at the worst again is new.  
Till at the last, instructed by defeat,  
Step by slow step he measures round the wall  
The crescent sound, and at one loudest spot  
Of proximate possession lays his siege,  
And with his straining strength and bruised hands  
Would force the unyielding Stone !

Thus have I tracked

That still unseen disturber of my days  
Who in this holy sanctuary hath made  
His sacrilegious dwelling; yea could lay  
A finger on the small fair space that hides  
Within such alabaster and most pure  
Sarcophagus the cancerous atomy  
Which with its black disease, as with a stench,  
Infects this gracious world. From the wide air  
Thro' the freed earth and up the very stairs  
Of home, entrenched against me, hold by hold,  
Implacable with steady overthrow  
Of hounding hate incessant I dislodge him,  
And here before a scale of living bone  
Come to my final stop! and though my arms  
Can hem him in, and his unforced place  
To these avenging and swift hands be near  
As their own marrow, know him here at last  
Impregnable. Heavens! that the very knife  
Which doth uproot a weed would cut more deep  
Than should eradicate from the restored  
Sweet universe that thread of bitterness  
Which feeds the mighty shade that poisons all!  
That with one little stroke I could cut out  
This œcumenical and central wrong,  
And dare not do it! With no stronger use  
Of no more muscles than would rend this hair,  
This little hair—I could end once for all



That sole accursed evil which hath been  
My Master! That the mortal chase hath brought  
Mine enemy to ground, and he lies here  
As far off from my just revenge as in  
The farthest of the stars!

---

## SCENE XXXVIII.

*The Hill-side. Enter BALDER.*

*Balder.* Was this world built for happiness, that man  
In all his agonies since pain began  
Hath, as of intuition, changed its use  
And customary order; made the Night  
A banquet-hall for his cold feast of Death,  
And Day his weary chamber? Or was't wrought  
In equal seasons, that the separate walls  
Of twain but neighbouring mansions might contain  
The happy and the wretched?

I that walked

All this long night upon the bare hill-top  
Grow heavy in the sunshine and would sleep.

*[He lies down and sleeps—after a while starts up.]*

This dream! why I came leaping out of it  
Half-witted and half-dead as one escapes  
From dungeons into air. I must have wept, too,  
The grass below my face is all bedewed,—  
Away!

*[Turns and sleeps.]*

*[Leaps up with disordered looks.*

No, no, it cannot be, it must not be,  
It shall not be!—Amy!—

*[Looking up, his eye catches the clouds.*

You white full heavens!

You crowded heavens that mine eyes left but now  
Shining and void and azure!—

Ah! ah! ah!

Ah! ah! ah! ah! ah! ah! ah! ah! ah!  
By Satan! this is well. What! am I judged?  
You ponderous and slow-moving ministers,  
Are you already met? Are crimes begot  
Above? And do we sin to give the train  
And hungry following of the stately gods  
An office? Doth their pastime tarry there  
Because I lag? Is it to be endured  
That while I sleep the ready forum forms  
About me, and the conscript fathers wait  
The unaccomplished wrong? Hence! clear the heavens!  
Break up! What! can I not so much as dream  
But your substantial thunders must surround  
The ghostly fault, and with material towers  
And bodily environment hem in  
The thin unflesh'd commission? Do you close  
Upon me like a weary prey run down,  
Stalked to the final onset? But I live!  
Will you sit at the board while the meal walks?  
How if you are too soon? Who sees the game?

Look down upon us here—which is your man ?  
What have I done ? My hands are white—behold !  
You solemn imperturbable o'er-high  
All-seeing and prededicate avengers,  
For once ye sit in vain ! My will is not  
Yours ; nor shall any terrors of your loud  
Discomfiture, nor any warning sign—  
No, tho' the rocked right half of heaven rolled o'er  
And stood at heaps on the sinister side—  
Unplant my fixed resolve. Mine eyes do pierce  
The lower ostentations of your brief  
And temporary royalty to reach  
A Paramount Supreme.

---

## SCENE XXXIX.

*The Study. A writing-table, with paper and pens.*

*Balder.* Yes, I will bear, forbear, hope, labour, wait,  
Yet once again. He who from love of day  
Doth end his life in the obscurest hour  
Of long-lived night flies not from aged Nox  
But from unborn Aurora. 'Tis the part  
Of wisdom to endure. Whatever clime  
Surround, more fair, this sublunary scene,  
Howe'er we name those undiscovered Powers  
That rule us and do place our weal and woe,

The problem of the wretched is to pass  
Not the set circumscription of his known  
And ordered ill, but the unsearched confines  
Of their supreme disposals. Failing that  
All fails; and the poor slave for whom extends  
No safe inviolable shore, no last  
Red Stygian frontier where the angry hordes  
Of hurrying hell must needs stand balked and droop  
The unavailing scorpions,—had best bend  
To his worst task, nor heat the blood of swift  
Inevitable vengeance. Once again—

*[Through the open door, AMY is heard.]*

*Amy.* If thou art not, O death, if thou art not,  
I am immortal and not born to die,  
And time hath no dominion over me.  
Is this the secret of my wretched lot,  
Is this the secret of a happy world  
And all the joy of life that glads not me?

I think I am immortal; I do think  
My unrespective being takes to-day  
The further woes of an eternal fate.

In vain the earth is happy, and in vain,  
In vain, a little space above my head  
The dread and over-arching destiny  
Is calm and fair; I feel from pole to pole,  
Nor know the year that doth devour mine heart!

Oh, God! Thou hast not made me for my lot,  
I faint in prospect of the shoreless sea!  
I cannot stand under the universe!  
That it would sink and crush me once for all!

That I were broken as a thing defect,  
Wholly rubbed out as of no right to be,  
And as a heedless error of the hand  
Cancelled for ever from the book of life!

*[After a long silence she is heard again.]*

That I might die and be no more at all,  
That I might cease out of the scheme of things,  
And all my place be filled up evermore!

I am galled with my destiny; that one  
Would take my lot out of my scorched hands,  
And all my heritage in heaven and earth.  
Oh, God, forget me from thy universe,  
Oh, God, I have retired out of my life,  
The functions of my soul are dead, and I  
Am but a burning hope of not to be!  
Oh, God fulfil me; I am but this thirst,  
This all-consuming thirst, quench it and me!

*[After a long silence she is heard again.]*

My punishment is more than I can bear.  
Oh, men, oh, living men, oh, passers by,  
No, this was not my sentence, no man yet  
For such a fault hath heard so hard a doom!

For a small matter did they shut me in  
 Upon the eve of war, and on the morn  
 The tower was taken and the gaoler fled !

My cell is in the dank and hollow ground,  
 The ruins fell above it ; no man knows  
 Its place ; I am forgotten in my land.

I lay my hand upon the creeping thing,  
 The worm crawls o'er me ; the snail harbours up  
 My limbs. I am as dark and all-forgot  
 As any stone that never saw the sun  
 And is and was and will be in the earth.

I hear the sound of life above my head,  
 The toads leap with it, and the very rock  
 Shakes with the overgoing ; but I know  
 The fallen ruins lie on heap ; my cry  
 Can never struggle to the day ; no man  
 Will ever seek me.

Hist ! they move the stones !

Fast, faster ! or I famish ! This was not  
 My sentence ! I was not shut in for this !  
 No man could treat me so ! oh, men, oh, men,  
 The tower was taken and the gaoler fled,—  
 Let me out, let me out ! I starve ! I starve !

*[Listening to this he rises.]*

*Balder.*

You great Gods,

Here like a night-mare do I shake you off ! [*After a pause.*

Poor child,

Come hither, perchance I can help thee. Hear me.

[*She comes.*

By all her wrongs,

Her unrespited Patience, unreleased

Endeavour, unremembered sighs and tears ;

By her unheard poor prayers, her unfulfilled

Long hope, her uncrowned faith, her love unblest,

Her unallayed incomparable sorrow ;

By all that hath no worthy place on earth,

All that hath won no summons from the skies,

I swear to set her free !

*Amy (kneeling before him).* To set me free ?

Am I to be free ? oh to set me free ?

It cannot be so. Sir, thou knowest not ;

They have forgotten me where I do lie ;

The tower was taken and the gaoler fled ;

The ruins fell on heap ; the many stones

Are o'er me ; no man can come near nor tell

The under earth is hollow. Oh to help me,

Oh to come near me, oh to set me free !

[*She sinks on the floor weeping.*

*Balder (musing).* This leprosy

Of murder being fairly out on me

Hath lost its worst disease. The dark excess

That for so many days o'er-loaded all

My swollen veins, strangled each vital service,

And pressing hard the incommoded soul  
In its unyielding tenement convulsed  
The wholesome work of nature, is expelled.  
The crisis of my malady is past  
And leaves me sane but hideous. I do stand  
Blood-hot from head to heel but cool within.  
Blood-wet and steaming blood from every pore  
Incarnadine, but retching at those mouths  
The red surcharge that killed me. I am calm  
And being calm shall better aim the bolt  
Forged and flung down amid the thunder-rain  
Of Passion. That great rain that did so drown  
The present where it fell that all beyond  
Looked back upon already seems a world  
Before the flood.

I will even let her forth  
As a poor bird out of a burning cage.  
Nought in the direst caverns of the dark  
Untried unknown can be less kind to her  
Than I have been. Somewhere, perhaps, in space  
There may be better places than this world ;  
No worse. Yes, I will let thee forth, poor child,  
Aye tho' the seven times sacred bars be built  
Of the twelve holy jewels, and I break  
The door that will not open ! Amy ! Amy !  
She sleeps ! What ! hath the very breath of murder  
Such odour of its substance that the air  
About me brings her to a doze like Death ?



'Tis well ! so can I test the untried strength  
That seems invincible. How now—how then ?

*[He bends over her.]*

*Now*,—these dark tresses that I lift aside  
To see the brow they shade, and, in my hand,  
Having no sensible motion yet do lie  
With something of agreement ; nor as things  
Wholly inert, but lighter than their weight  
With strange and inner help :—*then*—Nay for if  
The hair grow after death ? I have read so.

*Now* a most pallid cheek and leaden lids  
Closed lids still livid with her latest pain ;  
And on the cheek and on the lid two tears.

*Then*—but they'll scatter morning flowers upon her,

• And if some dew-drops fall upon her face  
They must needs be as these—no lovelier  
No purer, nor less meet to call to mind  
The briny taste of human sorrow. *Now*  
A little stirring of the breast—*then* none.  
*Now* not so much as drives away the fly  
Upon her bosom—*then*——

You Gods, I curse ye !

*[After a pause.]*

I did not tremble, therefore I can do't.

*[A very long silence, during which she still sleeps at his feet.]*

*[Clock strikes.]*

Another hour, and thou that sleepest there  
Hast like a rosy Angel that o'erstands

The pale flat corse that is and is not she,  
Stood in my eyes and tried me. Am I bent  
Grey, weathered, travel-stained? The hidden truth  
And secret of that strange geography  
We traverse in the journey we call life  
I know not; but I know that in this hour  
I have inhabited each backward spot  
Left long ago, long past and, by my count,  
Almost as far behind as Heaven before.  
Whenever I did take thee by the hand  
With fatal purpose, thou sweet looking up  
Didst lead my ignorant steps and charmed eyes  
To some dear olden scene and moment where  
I could not kill thee. None seemed far and none  
More near than any other. But I turned  
Upon the bruised body at my feet  
And would not see the phantom. Then it sang.  
And then I heard thee like a bell i'the air,  
Stirring the silver silence circulate  
About thee into music; while around  
Dreamy upon the wind the floating past  
Circled thee shining, as stained clouds about  
The watery moon, and all the ancient joy  
Came forth revolving in the coloured void,  
Well-wonted, nor life-weary, but with looks  
Terribly sweet, as waiting on thy voice  
And only lacking thee to be again.  
And I am shaken with grief and my black fate

Shrieks as a night of tempest at my head  
And the dream passes like far village chimes  
Blown on a rushing twilight full of rain.  
I did not tremble ; therefore I can do't.  
Who if not I ? Poor Dove, Poor Dove, I caught thee  
In the eagle's talons and did carry thee  
Up to the heights I dared nearest the sun  
And scorched thee blind ! And shall my pinions fail  
To hurry thee beyond the temperate bound  
Of mortal anguish, or refuse that great  
And consummating mercy-stroke that cleaves  
The last of vital ether and doth end  
Captive and captor in the final blaze  
Of solar conflagration ! I can do it.  
Whether these mortal Dædalean wings  
Will bear me living to the central pyre,  
The dire event must try. Enough to know  
I shall not die till I have seen thee first  
In safe destruction ; this most exquisite flesh  
These tender filaments will have transpired  
Invisible in incense filling Heaven  
Ere I am ashes.

Oh my Beautiful  
My Beautiful why wert thou ever mine ?  
Why didst thou love me ? What had I to do  
With thee ? Oh Eve, oh happy happy Eve,  
Why didst thou hear my voice ? Was Paradise  
Too narrow to content thee ? Paradise

That if thou wert immortal would have brought  
Some better flower for every sweeter day  
Of thy still blest for-ever ; nor had asked  
More answering care than this—that for the fame  
Of her dear handiwork thou shouldst not bend  
Thy cheek above her blushing rose nor wear  
Her lily in thy breast ! What dost thou here ?  
Have I the hand that pencils the white page  
Of snowdrops, or doth hang on the fine ear  
Of each unhurt fair blossom morn by morn  
Its pendulous jewel ; is my manly texture  
Soft as the silken slopes of Venus' thigh,  
That I should touch thee ? Can I give thee food  
Celestial ? or what vital element  
Dissolve in a sweet draught of delicate air  
And serve thee ? Is my home an amber tent  
Of April cloud ? Are my black oaken floors  
Light-paven levels such as spirits walk  
At moon-rise ? Can I take an evening mist  
And dip it in the west and clothe thy limbs  
With gold and purple ? Have I zephyr-winds  
To wait upon thee, and to snood thine hair  
With gossamer ? Then wherefore art thou mine ?  
That any immortality of pangs  
The damned know not might buy this boon for me  
This only boon—to set thee back again  
In thy first best estate ! to wrench mine heart-strings  
From thy life's web and burn them in deep hell !

What weary Angel exiled from the skies,  
Her baby at her breast, with failing strength  
Paused at this earth and left thee ? Thou wert not  
Of us and being grown up shouldst have gone  
Back to thine heaven ; or having business here  
It should have been in some excepted task  
Set out and sacred from the common lot.  
If there be any still and vesper hour  
More pure than all the day, thou shouldst have been  
Its tutelar, to lead it in and out,  
Versed in the duteous season and each rite  
Of welcome and farewell. This changeful earth  
Should be to thee a garden where we take  
Rare pleasaunce and in happy weather walk  
But do not dwell. Thou shouldst have dwelt afar  
With everlasting Morning, going forth  
With her and from her chaste urn unrebuked  
—Dipping thy sinless hand—shouldst sprinkle dews.  
Or at the side of Spring, her handmaiden  
Bearing her violets, what time she comes  
Over the hills descending shouldst have passed  
Into this valley blessing it and me.  
And shouldst have loved me only while the fields  
Were sown, nor pitied me forlorn, nor heard  
My vows, nor faithless to thy Goddess-queen  
Forgot thy better duty, but have gone  
When she went, singing o'er the southern slopes  
Joyous beside her ; turning on the height

For my sake and in richer violet-beds  
Betraying that thine hand relaxed with thought.  
So thou shouldst still have left me and returned  
With the pervading year, for ever young,  
Till that sad season when thy tearful care  
Found not the old man on the wonted hill  
Nor by the thorn nor the memorial tree ;  
And made a time of strange forget-me-nots  
And melancholy flowers that love the rain  
Setting the fairest banks with saddest blooms  
And by a grassy mound in one deep dell  
Beating thy breast let fall the store of spring,  
So that to other vales the spring came late  
Tarrying for thee. And whenceforth thou being given  
To sudden sighs and musings didst not keep  
Thine old unblamed attendance, and no more  
Didst sow thy flowers with free impartial hand,  
But, sick with fitful fancies, oft delayed  
Oft hasted, till for many hapless years  
Spring lost her fame on earth ; nay had a weird  
And crazy name, because that fall by fall  
Thou still remindful didst steal back alone  
To trim my grave, and ever and anon  
After the snows were white didst visit me  
Being ill at rest ; and lo ! in that strange dell  
Unseasonable thaws and timeless flowers  
And none knew why.

But I have taken thee

And in my coarse and savage ignorance  
Put thee to mortal uses. Bent these hands  
Which from some flowery chalice should have fed  
The early bee, to grind the daily bread  
Of household travail, set to vulgar toil  
These tender fingers which were made to unfold  
The plaited wings of butterfly or know  
One violet from another, and this frame  
For which if she had found it anywhere  
Forsaken Nature of herself had wrought  
Peculiar season, left a prey to harsh  
Inclement fortunes, torn by winds of woe,  
Bit by the frosts of poverty and struck  
To the scorched marrow by the burning stroke  
I did not feel. Thou art avenged ! avenged !  
Oh Amy ! wilt thou go back to thy fields  
Of childhood, and the walls of the old home  
That loved thee ? Wilt thou wander late at eve  
When all the west is still and black and pass  
Among the dim trunks of remembered trees  
Like a returning sunset ? Will the flowers  
Be fairer there tomorrow, and grey men  
Look on the year and praise it with the years  
Of youth, and all the village that so long  
Had drooped for thee, like a revived plant  
That drinks by dark a subtle sustenance  
Which no man seeth, lift the sudden head  
That yesterday was low ? There wilt thou be

Oread and Naiad, or from many oaks  
Whisper thy secret, wander like a sigh  
Thro' green woods where we wandered, or persuade  
Misfortune from the happy cots we loved,  
Or spread by tranquil Night or genial Day  
Felt but unseen a necessary health  
Within, without, thro' all the charmèd place,  
The hearth serener and the happier bed,  
The ways auspicious and the waters safe ?  
No go not there ! The very paths are yet  
Bare with my footsteps. I shall haunt thee still.

have distraught thy world, and thy poor skill  
Can never recompose it. Night by night  
Thou shouldst behold me in the western sky,  
Dyed with thy blood. Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter,  
Should be the racking seasons of the day  
I killed thee ; every custom of mankind  
A various form of murder ; aye the knife  
Upon the unoffending cottage board  
Round which the children sit, should rise unheld  
And stab thee to the heart.

Rather return  
Into this general nature, whereof thou  
Art not so much a part or element  
As the consummate whole in a given space  
More visible,—a ripple of the sea.  
The whole is happy ; sink into the whole.  
I think there is no separate tenement



—No, though thou wert an angel far in heaven—  
Where thy meek subject soul would dare refuse  
Ingress to mine. Better be re-dissolved,  
Nor have one atom of thine unconstrained  
Free essence so defined as to receive  
The local weight of sorrow, nor a sense  
So fashioned to contain a human thought  
As to remember me!

---

## SCENE XL.

*The Study. BALDER solus at the open window.*

*Balder.* Oh you o'er-arching and high heavens on whom  
I call, because that as remote from me  
Ye must be good; that as diverse from me  
Ye must be strong; that as serene above  
The comprehension of my human sense,  
Ye may be happy; is it well, you heavens  
That ye look down on such a thing as I?

If your innumerable hosts be seraphs crowned,  
Thronèd, with radiant limbs and upturned eyes  
Reflecting God,—and such, methinks, but now  
I saw at eve ere the great choir was filled  
Taking their thrones expectant of the hour,  
And for the general anthem one by one  
Tuning their harps and shedding dewy tears

Ecstatic,—if they sit there to adore,  
And have perpetual function of mere praise,  
Were it not wise, ye heavens, to draw your clouds  
Between us? I was faithful once as they,  
And mighty as the mightiest who doth sweep  
His golden starry strings, and with the sound  
Lighten these tuneless deeps. If I were God  
They should not see this heart.

---

## SCENE XLI.

*The Study. BALDER, solus, by the window.*

*Balder.* And once since then it hath been night and day.  
Before my open eyes the useless sun  
Perfunctory again hath been drawn up  
Over yon east. Why I know not, nor care,  
For in my soul the season hath not changed. [*Pauses.*  
It must be done. *How* I have learned so well  
That the dread lesson going to and fro  
On the bare surface of my beaten brain  
Hath trod out its own footsteps. Yet once more  
Let me dispose it in the attitude  
Of due performance. This most sovereign gift  
Of long sought death should be the last and best  
Of all our sweet love-tokens, and bestowed  
In the ripe moment and receptive throb  
Of her consent, my hint and cue to be

Her own entreaty. Good. [Pauses.

“That I might die,”

And then I strike. [Pauses.

—Who struck? Liar, not I!

For in this forehead came the mortal dint  
And stunned me! Down from my flayed shoulders thou  
Intolerable weight that like a beast  
Hast dropped on me out of the mystery  
And blackest umbrage. I have enough to bear,  
I hurl thee off—aye, tho’ thou clawest my life  
And rollest into Hell. I have not sinned!  
It is no sin! Did she not beg for death?  
Is it not blessed to give? And if the gift  
Bankrupt the giver—how? You heavens, if I  
Am merely poor that she who gave her mite  
Was Cræsus’ widow!

Did she not pray too?  
Have I not heard her at midnight and noon?  
And she was righteous, and her righteous prayer  
Must needs avail: what is to come must come.  
Whether by thunder-bolt, or secret touch  
Of plague, or undetermining event  
Of irrelative hap, or by the hand  
Of love, how guiltier? Beast, I have not sinned!  
Off!—Why ’tis well. Thus as with sudden shout  
I scare it from me, and these worse within  
That like a pack of hungry wolves disperse  
A moment into darkness and return

Ravening the more. Vain labour to vain end.  
Even let them gorge their full. My pride is carrion  
And stinks to be devoured. Hie in you hell-dogs  
And split your hides! There is no good in me;  
Why cavil in what fashion I shall wear  
The necessary evil of an essence  
Inexorably bad? If that which lives  
In this detested arm had warmed the sap  
And swelled the branches of some innocent tree,  
A murderer would have plucked it.

Do you weep  
Ye heavens? Let fall your balmy tears in vain.  
Aye, make the grass green that she may not tread;  
Let brooks prate idly, fill the empty earth  
With wasted flowers. What matter? Have your will  
Niggard or good. None evermore shall see  
Or hear. My Beautiful, my Beautiful,  
Thou art slain! Thou art slain!

God, that I had not been;  
That I had perished in my father's veins!  
That some fore-blasting flash had dried me up,  
And nature had not known an hour or womb  
So cursed as to conceive me!

*[He sits silent for two hours by the window.]*

Forty times and five,  
And every time to each twin beak a meal;  
Two meals and but a single fly to each  
Fourscore and ten; but I perceive the bird

Feedeth by favour, and the further beak  
That hath a forward air and overhangs  
The pendant threshold at each dole enjoys  
A double bounty. Do both parent birds  
Concern in this fond labour? I think both.  
They seem alike; but measuring with mine eye  
By the small boles and bosses of the nest  
I mark that the alternate visitant  
Plants its right tiny foot where the left claw  
Of the last comer rested, and this so  
Not once or twice within the laws of chance,  
But in such due succession as bespeaks  
Or choice or habit personal. If choice  
Then both by differentia, since in birds  
The sense of numbers, if such sense exist,  
Solely perceptive must of need omit  
Numerical relation, and if habit  
Both by the hypothesis.

Oh thou great grief,  
That like a lion at the foot of a tree  
Dost wait for me—gape thy red jaws! I come!  
It must be done. The very day is doomed.  
A shut and funeral city hung with black  
Is not more different from the daily streets  
Than this day from another. As on morn  
Of foul and horrid execution  
The sullen Tyrant orders from the North  
His hideous hordes upon the glowing land

That loved the captive, Winter ere his time  
Upon the genial season hath advanced  
Sudden with all his Power. Down the moist walls  
The long snail slimes ; cold things of fen and pool  
Come within doors and as a native stone  
Do crawl the gristly hearth ; and in my soul  
This palpable obscurity repeats  
The outer darkness, and within, without,  
Cosmic and microcosmic, as yon twain  
Round answering hemispheres, world answers world.  
I cannot see the hills or the mild sky,  
Or aught of gentler aspect that beheld  
Might yet dissuade me. To mine inward eyes  
That might have met unmanned such sweet array  
Of sacred opposition, there is now  
Nought but the inner mist and through the mist  
A path stark clear. Therefore it must be done.  
As one who having stared upon the sun,  
Turning his eyeballs downward doth bedaub  
The blotted world with black, to my hot sight  
A moving pall is in the air and when  
I think of her it falls upon the face  
I could not slay. Therefore it must be done.  
Nature herself consenting to the deed  
Lets her veil round it and to me shut in  
Of all her universe doth leave alone  
The victim and the knife. Therefore, oh God,  
It must be done. *[He attempts to rise.*

I will arise. Rare moment!

The slow will hath not reached the idle thews  
Yet, being dispatched, the irrevocable deed  
Is now in act, and I that have not moved  
Already am felonious. What! is this  
A dream, that the strong cause o'ershoots the effect  
And passes with its message the untouched  
Dull functions it should stir? At length I stand.  
What! am I chained? Have I trunk-hose of lead?  
The door—the door—my limbs do help the ground  
Sucking me in. The threshold is not yet.  
I labour against the stedfastness o' the air,  
Which bars my breast, and, as two walls of ice  
Falling together with mine head between,  
Enlocks me. Hands, hands, nothing but hands—Ah!  
Is it so horrible that very nothing  
Conceives to stay it? Off! I will be free.  
Darkness at noon! Aye, aye, the flood swells fast.  
This lightning——

*[Sinks in a swoon.*

*[After lying long he recovers and sits up.*

A swoon? So best. Zero once past is past,  
And the uncounted scale beneath hath not  
A credible extreme. I am a man  
Who with the very gate of death shuts out  
Each earthly work behind him, and with all  
His human powers in one comes back to do  
A single office. By this strait I leave  
The womb of failing nature, and am born

Invincible ; safer perhaps to know  
The range of chance, and stronger to have felt  
The worst of mortal weakness. Weakness ? Bah !  
I turned the sword of manhood in my hand  
And with mine eye I tried it, and on edge  
The broad attempered steel went out of sight.  
A true Damascus blade ! *[Clock strikes.*

One, two, three, four,  
Five, six, seven. Never trembling wretch that hears  
The form of Justice strained at the approach  
Of that one final word that holds his fate,  
As I for that last stroke.  
I well remember that at eight o'clock  
We, far asunder, kept a tryst in Heaven  
Night after night for years. At that sweet hour,  
She had a prayer she used to say for me,  
And ever since I think the very time  
Repeats it. I have need of prayers to-night,  
And I do think the evening air so oft  
Ensweetened with her deprecating breath  
Will then be gracious for her.

I'll not haste  
Nor to the moment of the deed abate  
One jot that smooths the doing. *[Going to the window.*

Brittle world !  
Thou hast another hour ere I do break thee.  
For she shall live until the clock strikes eight.  
Oh heavy, heavy curfew !



## SCENE XLII.

*The vacant Study.—Busts, books, a harp, &c. A locked writing-case on the table.*

*[Enter AMY (her face very pale,—her hair dishevelled,—her dress disordered).*

*Amy.*

Aye—this is the place,

This is the chamber of his nights and days.

Let me lie close. Where be these mistresses

For which his lawful wife must sit in the shade?

*[Taking up the writing-case.*

What are you in here?

*[Shaking the case.*

Do you know me, girls?

This makes the treason full; I have endured

Too long. Have I not loved him like a god?

Am I not beautiful? Is it no shame

That he should leave these limbs for harridans

That I can shake together in a box?

It must be ended—I will wait him here

And he shall do me right.

*[Crouches down in a corner.*

*[Enter BALDER.—He stands a long time silent.*

*Balder.* Ye pale companions, marble counsellors,

Who for so many years have been content

To ratify my will; or in the shine

Of whose mysterious influence I have been

The unwitting creature of a power unknown

Wrought by the pitiless necessity

Of your supreme ascendant ; Deities  
Or Slaves,—I know not whether—but not stones !  
Ye who have darkened with me as white brows  
Of the invulnerable rocks with thunder,  
And in my triumphs have been moved as gods  
Changing unchangeable with such a truth  
Of inner motion that the deferent eye  
Obeeyed the conscious soul and saw a change  
Sweeter than mortal beauty, like the smiles  
That flit and flicker in dim light about  
The lips of death ! Oh thou dear sanctuary,  
Wherein as in a body I have dwelt  
The informing spirit, finding more and more  
My wish forelaid, my wants fulfilled in thee,  
Till going forth from thee the plastic sense  
Subserves thee, absent, and I stretch the hand  
To the familiar distance, and raise vain eyes,—  
As an unbodied ghost new given to air  
Enfolds the immaterial arms, and strains  
To lift the wonted limbs ! my stringless harp,  
—Poor empty skull that hadst so sweet a tongue—  
Ye broken tablets ;—

*[Opening the case and taking forth a scroll.]*

Thou material soul,  
Thou uncontained dimension, thou dead self,  
Which art not I, and shalt perhaps revive  
When this I am is nought ; thou wondrous voice

That canst be seen and touched ; thou strange parhelion  
That wilt not set with me ; thou Ariel  
Fast in the rifted pine ; thou Afreet dread  
And fierce, whom, sealed by a strong sign of power,  
As in a charmèd vial thus I hold  
Inert and silent, so that a child's hand  
May bear thee harmless, place thee here and here,  
Take thee and leave thee,—thou that being loosed  
Mayst leap forth like a blast of the simoom  
And tear a host to tatters ; thou entombed  
And mummied past ; thou colourless substantial  
Which in a light unrisen shalt be called  
A microcosm of beauty ; thou dull moonstone  
Dark as cold lava now— that rushing o'er  
The upturned heads of nations might'st have shone  
A blazing portent, troubling thrones of kings ;  
Thou black uncomely root ; thou trifling seed ;  
Thou grain of poison or of antidote  
So little and so much ; thou extillation  
And sacred concrete of the golden cloud  
That filled the azure of my years, and like  
The legendary water-drop that falls  
On Abyssinian summit and becomes  
Egyptian harvests—wert to flood the earth ;  
Oh thou that I have made in fear and awe  
And ignorance, knowing only thou canst smite  
Angels and fiends, and shake the shrines of Gods ;

Thou hidden secret, master Alchemy  
 And cunningest composition of mine art,  
 Which as a fireball with this unknown hand  
 Approaching through the dark I thought to throw  
 Into the smouldering ashes of mankind  
 And see, with thunder like the clap of doom,  
 From earth to heaven—as if a pillared light  
 Shot up from the rent centre of the world—  
 The midnight of my wretched race made day  
 With my unthought of glory—

[AMY, rising suddenly, approaching wildly, snatches the scroll  
 and throws it through the open window into the moat.

*Amy.*

Glory? see!

Can it light up that pit down where I dwell  
 Out of the light of day and of the stars?  
 Out of the light o' the grave;—Aye, the dull earth  
 Below the dead is not so black with night  
 But the great day shall stir it! Is it well  
 That the dull earth below the dead hath light  
 And I am dark for ever? Is that well?  
 Is that well, husband? Husband, is it well?  
 Oh yes, thy glory! Yes—he must have glory,  
 Yes, he must have his glory; he can stand  
 All day in the sun, but he must have his glory!  
 He has walked here up in the sunshine world,  
 He has been in the wind and the sweet rain,  
 And none cried 'Upset the cup o' the honey-time,

Upset the cup o' the honey time,'  
And I am empty and dry.

*[Looks vacantly on the ground.]*

Thy glory ?  
I pray thee, husband, tell me what it is.  
Is it a god that it can set me free ?  
Hath it limbs to burrow ? Can it reach me ?  
Is it any thing that I have known ?  
There was Love—I knew it—thou taughtest me.  
How many songs hast thou not sung of love ?

*[Sings.]*

“ When first I courted thee, Amy,  
The years we knew were fair and few,  
I was gay as break of day,  
And thou wert pure as dew.

I looked into thy face, Amy,  
No word I said, no tear I shed,  
My love-light true fell in thy dew,  
And came back rosy-red.”

Or,

“ Love broke his golden bow, chasing thee long ago,  
Then the boy cried,  
Thou didst in pity turn ”—  
Nay not that, but,  
“ Come love, and bring  
Sweet hope and joy ”—

Words, words! what are they, down  
 Where I am? Oh, my husband, would it reach me?  
 Dost think that it would reach me for thy sake?  
 Dost think it would? And will it fetch me back  
 Being thine? I do remember all things thine  
 Did love me. There was never dog of thine  
 But if I looked would run before my eyes  
 And bay for pleasure; if I dropped my glove  
 'Twould carry it, poor Pompey! Bay? Who spoke  
 Of Bays? Is this a time to mock me, Husband?  
 Yet some one hath said somewhat of the sea;  
 I think I heard it; Didst thou speak of the sea?  
 Why do I see the sea? And was it kind  
 That thou shouldst maunder to me of the sea?  
 To me? To me? Alas! the moonlight water!  
 Dost thou mind when we sailed together, love,  
 We two alone, and thou didst say the moon  
 Was like a silver boat,—and so the silver  
 Slanted—I know not how,—and I fell in  
 Deep, deep. But I am deeper, deeper now.  
 I think the sea-rocks gaped and I fell here  
 With all the sea between me and the wind,  
 And the sea-rock between me and the sea.  
 I strike it thus.— *[Striking her head against the stone wall.]*

*Balder.*

*My Amy!*

*Amy.*

*Why how now?*

Do not move me, but rather move it for me;  
 For why should I lie here out of the world?

Thou knowest not, husband, what it is to lie  
With all the sea between thee and the wind,  
And the sea-rock between thee and the sea.  
I say why should I lie here? Out of all  
The beauty of the earth, the blessed chime  
Of things, the touch and furthest cast of good,  
The common warmth of human kind, the voice  
Of man or God? Out of the very sea  
That rolls and rolls above my aching head  
And will not cool these lips? Man, what have I  
To do with thee? How long is't since we two  
Drew near? If I am altered since we met,  
What then? Have we dwelt at the further poles  
For nought? Because my puppet warmed thy bed  
And filled thy chair have we been side by side?  
Ah, ah! didst never look in at the eye  
And miss me? What, didst never hear my heart  
Like a clock ticking in an empty house?  
Husband? Ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah,— [Pauses.  
Do not disbelieve.  
They will scoff at thee, they will shake thy dream  
Out of thy soul, they will deny, deny  
This where I am, but thou hast heard a voice  
Out of its depths, thou hast heard it! does it sound  
Like a beloved familiar? Is there fire  
Above-ground that could smelt what thou didst love  
To this? Hast met it anywhere on earth

My husband? Aye, and have I frightened thee  
Into my mate? Shoot out thine eyeballs more!

See! see!

*[Dancing before him.]*

Thou canst not shut up ears and eyes.

List to my voice, my voice which I upheave

As I did force it through a dome of brass.

Mine hour is come. I will cry in thine ears

And burst in crying. Canst thou tell how deep

By the sound? Black—black—Hast a good ear for  
colour?

It bubbles thro' it all, up—up—I think

Thou dost not hear me, but thou shalt hear once,

Once, only once, and I will be so silent,

So silent—thou shalt not look pale at me,

Thou shalt not chatter thy long teeth at me,

Thou shalt not show out thy black beard at me.

What, does it grow so fast? What, have I scared thee?

What, does the white skin shrink back down the roots?

Art thou a porcupine? What! Shall I dance?

Aye, husband, dance and sing; aye, hear me sing.

Hear! thou *shalt* hear; my voice is coming up;

Hark, hark, it comes; dyed with the dark, it comes!

Now it comes into me, now I will cry;

*[She shrieks.]*

I am his wife! This is my murderer!

Make way, make way, this is a murderer!

I am in hell, slain, lost, robbed, murdered, mad,



He did it, he !

*Balder.*                He knows it.

*Amy.*

Mad, mad, mad.

*[Sinking in his arms in a swoon.]*

*Balder.* Now, now, my soul ! it must be ere she wake.  
I will bear this alone ; she shall not know  
The hand that strikes—This hand ! Nor man nor fiend  
Would do thee harm but me ! Now—now—yet oh !  
That it must be now. That it had been while  
The fire of madness burned her, and she swelled  
And blackened like a burning house, once home,  
Now but a house in flames. For home is not  
The stone that holds it ; and the elements  
That once were Amy, and which marked thy place  
And made thee visible, were neither thou  
Nor all thou wert to me, nor all thou art,  
Lying this moment here, here as of old,  
And with no sign in heaven or earth to say  
That thou canst never waken as of old.

Yet one more kiss which thou canst not return.  
Return ? And hast thou given thy last ? Oh, Amy,  
Wake, wake ! My last ? And taken as the others ?

*[Bows his head into his hand.]*

Accursed coward, and is this thy love ?  
Poor slaughtered innocent, thou hadst good right  
To scorn me ! Closer, closer to my heart,

There thou didst find the bane, and shouldst receive  
The final counterpoison. *[Begins to divest her.*

Heaving breast,  
How oft have I undone thy weeds as now,  
And very softly, very silently  
As now—and not more tenderly, no not  
More tenderly, no, on thy bridal night,  
No, not more tenderly. But oh, you heavens,  
Wherefore and wherefore?

Here, under her bosom,  
It cannot fail here. Hide thee, hide thee, Heart;  
Poor fluttering bird, why wilt thou stir the lilies?  
Dost thou not know me who I am? Soft, soft;  
Thou hast so often struggled in mine arms  
Asleep, and I have wakened thee with kisses,  
I pray thee do not struggle now, my child,  
I cannot rouse thee from this dream.

Oh God,  
If she should clasp her hands upon her breast  
And moan! If she should feel through this thin trance  
The cold steel ere it pierce and call on me  
For help!—but I will hold thee fast, my child,  
Fast in these arms altho' thou start and cry,  
And shield thee from myself! If I strike ill  
The first stroke, and she wake and strive for life;  
If she should ope her eyes but once too late  
And go forth to believe for evermore

I struck unkindly—

*[Throws a kerchief over her face.]*

No, she shall not see me.

And now thy living face is gone for ever,

And I have murdered thee before thy time.

Nor God nor Demon could have wrung from me

This moment, this last moment, only thou

Oh, only thou.—

*[Frantically lifts the kerchief.]*

Amy!

Thou, thou, all thou!

Help me, my child. Aye, look so beautiful.

'Tis well; if there be heaven this is not

To kill thee.—Now.

THE END.

LONDON :  
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

December 1853.

A CATALOGUE  
OF  
New and Standard Books,

PUBLISHED BY  
SMITH, ELDER AND CO.,  
65, CORNHILL, LONDON.

---

Works in the Press.

I.

BALDER.

A POEM. PART THE FIRST.

By the Author of "THE ROMAN."

In One Volume.

(Now ready.)

II.

THE BHILSA TOPES;

Or, Buddhist Monuments of Central India.

By MAJOR A. CUNNINGHAM.

One Volume, 8vo, with Numerous Illustrations.

(Just ready.)

III.

THE CROSS AND THE DRAGON;

Or, Memorials of Christianity in China; with notices of  
the Secret Societies of the Chinese.

By J. KESSON.

One Volume, Post 8vo.

(Now ready.)

IV.

TWO PRIZE ESSAYS

ON

JUVENILE DELINQUENCY.

By MICAIAH HILL, Esq., and C. F. CORNWALLIS.

One Volume, Post 8vo, price 6s. cloth.

(Now ready.)

V.

MODERN GERMAN MUSIC.

By HENRY F. CHORLEY, Esq.

Two Volumes, post 8vo. (Nearly ready.)

## Works in the Press.

### VI.

#### AVILLION, AND OTHER TALES.

By the Author of "Olive," "The Head of the Family," &c.

Three Volumes, post 8vo. *(Now ready.)*

### VII.

#### MAUDE TALBOT. By HOLME LEE.

Three Volumes, Post 8vo. *(Shortly.)*

### VIII.

#### AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND, AND THE COUNTRY ADJACENT.

Post 8vo, with a View and Coloured Map. Price 6s. cloth.

*(Now ready.)*

### IX.

#### THE TRUE LAW OF POPULATION.

Shown to be connected with the Food of the People.

By THOMAS DOUBLEDAY.

Third and Enlarged Edition,

One Volume, 8vo, price 10s. cloth *(Now ready.)*

### X.

#### PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE HIMALAYA.

By CAPTAIN RICHARD STRACHEY,

Bengal Engineers.

One Volume, 8vo, with Numerous Illustrations.

### XI.

#### FOUR YEARS AT THE COURT OF HENRY VIII.

Being the Despatches of SEBASTIAN GUISTINIAN, Venetian  
Ambassador to England ;

Illustrating the Court Life and Diplomatic Intercourse of the  
period, the character of Cardinal Wolsey, and the course  
of events, A.D. 1515 to 1519.

Translated from the Italian by RAWDON BROWN.

In One Volume.

# THE INSURRECTION IN CHINA.

By Dr. YVAN and M. CALLERY.

With a Supplementary Account of the Most Recent Events.

Edited by JOHN OXENFORD.

SECOND EDITION.

Post 8vo, with Fac-simile of Chinese Map, and Portrait of Tièn-tè, the Insurgent Chief. Price 7s. 6d., cloth.

\* \* \* *The Publishers of this Volume having purchased the exclusive right of translating the French work, no other English Translation can appear.*

"A curious book, published at an opportune moment; written by the vivacious and intelligent Dr. Yvan, and M. Callery, once a Missionary, and since Interpreter to the French Embassy in China, to which Dr. Yvan was attached as Physician; and giving a lucid account of the origin and progress of the civil war now raging in China, bringing it down to the present day."—*Blackwood's Magazine*.

"Their narrative is animated by traits of Chinese manners, opinions, and ideas, and by lively reminiscences of the country and some of the actors with whom the authors were personally acquainted."—*Spectator*.

"With the history of MM. Callery and Yvan, and the official documents furnished by our own authorities, we are now able to form some notion of the extraordinary change going on in China."—*Economist*.

"The book can scarcely fail to find a curious and interested public."—*Athenæum*.

"A timely and interesting publication, full of most curious and valuable matter."—*Examiner*.

"The volume is instructive and attractive in a high degree."—*Illustrated News*.

"The Revolution in China is the greatest revolution the world has yet seen."—*Times*.

## MEMORANDUMS MADE IN IRELAND.

By SIR JOHN FORBES, M.D., Author of

"The Physician's Holiday."

Two Vols., Post 8vo, with Illustrations, price 1l. 1s. cloth.

"A complete handbook of the sister island. If there be any, who, knowing nothing of its social and political condition, meditate a tour in Ireland, the pleasure and profit to be derived from the journey will be much enhanced by a careful study of Dr. Forbes's very sensible observations."—*New Quarterly Review*.

"The book is excellent, and, like all the writings of its author, points to a good purpose. It is honest, thoughtful, liberal, and kindly. By readers of all grades Dr. Forbes's volumes will be read with pleasure."—*Examiner*.

"Dr. Forbes is evidently possessed of a candid mind, and though he has dealt with polemical matter, he does not write in a sectarian spirit."—*Athenæum*.

## Works of Mr. Ruskin.

### I.

#### THE STONES OF VENICE. Vol. 3. THE FALL.

By JOHN RUSKIN, Esq.,

Author of "Modern Painters," "Seven Lamps of Architecture," &c.

Imperial 8vo, with 12 Plates Drawn by the Author, price 1*l.* 1*1s.* 6*d.*, in embossed cloth, with top edge gilt.

•• THIS VOLUME COMPLETES THE WORK.

"The 'Stones of Venice' is the production of an earnest, religious, progressive, and informed mind. The author of this essay on architecture has condensed into it a poetic apprehension, the fruit of awe of God, and delight in nature; a knowledge, love, and just estimate of art; a holding fast to fact and repudiation of hearsay; an historic breadth, and a fearless challenge of existing social problems; whose union we know not where to find paralleled."—*Spectator*.

"One of the most important works on æsthetics ever published in this country; and which not only equals in profundity any single work put forth in modern times upon art, but surpasses in importance any that has heretofore been written upon the subject; inasmuch as the writer is gifted with the rare tact to make profound truths plain to common understandings."—*Daily News*.

### II.

#### THE STONES OF VENICE. Vol. 2. THE SEA STORIES.

By JOHN RUSKIN, Esq.

Imperial 8vo, with 20 Plates, and numerous Wood-cuts, price 2*l.* 2*s.* cloth.

"No one who has studied art in Venice will go through this book without such pleasure as belongs to a revival of some of his warmest admirations, and the refreshment of his most delicious associations. This volume is full of fine things, and of true things."—*Athenæum*.

"The plates in this volume are all line engravings, most minutely designed and delicately executed; and they familiarize us with some of the most lovely and profuse architectural inventions in the world."—*Spectator*.

"No one who has visited Venice can read this book without having a richer glow thrown over his remembrances of that city; and for those who have not, Mr. Ruskin paints it with a firmness of outline and vividness of colouring that will bring it before the imagination with the force of reality."—*Literary Gazette*.

"The whole volume is eloquent and thoughtful, and creative of thought in others. This book is a noble innovation upon the old dead talk of architects, and amateurs in architecture."—*Examiner*.

"Mr. Ruskin is the first really popular writer we have ever had upon architecture: he is the first writer who has satisfactorily touched upon architectural principles."—*Daily News*.



## Works of Mr. Ruskin.

### III.

#### THE STONES OF VENICE. Vol. I. THE FOUNDATIONS. With Twenty-One Plates and numerous Woodcuts. Imperial 8vo, 2l. 2s. cloth.

"The book before us contains Mr. Ruskin's theory and doctrines of the elements of architecture, applied to the various points of practical building. Throughout is manifest the great aim of inculcating, by every possible form of precept and example, the absolute necessity of preserving an unfailing correspondence between the destinations of buildings, and their forms and decorations. Mr. Ruskin's work cannot be read by any one without improvement to his moral sense and mental discipline. It has an indestructible value. It tells us the truth on much where it greatly imports us to be informed. The eloquence of the book is extraordinary."—*Examiner*.

"The reputation which Mr. Ruskin has earned by his former works will probably receive a great accession of lustre from 'The Stones of Venice.' This work may be justly described as his most valuable performance, and fitted to become the most popular of all his productions."—*British Quarterly Review*.

"Mr. Ruskin has seized on the great principle that all art is the expression of man's delight in God's work. This is his clue through the universe; holding fast by that, he can never get far wrong. His pursuit of truth is as admirable for its clear-sightedness as it is for its honesty."—*Eclectic Review*.

### IV.

#### MODERN PAINTERS. Imperial 8vo. Vol. I. *Fifth Edition*, 18s. cloth. Vol. II. *Third Edition*, 10s. 6d. cloth.

"Mr. Ruskin's work will send the painter more than ever to the study of nature; will train men who have always been delighted spectators of nature, to be also attentive observers. Our critics will learn to admire, and mere admirers will learn how to criticise: thus a public will be educated."—*Blackwood's Magazine*.

"A generous and impassioned review of the works of living painters. A hearty and earnest work, full of deep thought, and developing great and striking truths in art."—*British Quarterly Review*.

"A very extraordinary and delightful book, full of truth and goodness, of power and beauty."—*North British Review*.

"One of the most remarkable works on art which has appeared in our time."—*Edinburgh Review*.

\* \* The Third Volume is in preparation.

### V.

#### THE SEVEN LAMPS OF ARCHITECTURE. With Fourteen Etchings by the Author. Imperial 8vo, 1l. 1s. cloth.

"By the 'Seven Lamps of Architecture,' we understand Mr. Ruskin to mean the seven fundamental and cardinal laws, the observance of and obedience to which are indispensable to the architect who would deserve the name. The politician, the moralist, the divine, will find in it ample store of instructive matter, as well as the artist."—*Examiner*.

## Works of Mr. Thackeray.

### I.

## LECTURES ON THE ENGLISH HUMOURISTS OF THE 18TH CENTURY.

By W. M. THACKERAY, Esq.,

Author of "Esmond," "Vanity Fair," "Pendennis," &c.

Second Edition, revised by the Author.

In One Volume, crown 8vo., price 10s. 6d. cloth.

"To those who attended the lectures, the book will be a pleasant reminiscence, to others an exciting novelty. The style—clear, idiomatic, forcible, familiar, but never slovenly; the searching strokes of sarcasm or irony; the occasional flashes of generous scorn; the touches of pathos, pity, and tenderness; the morality tempered but never weakened by experience and sympathy; the felicitous phrases, the striking anecdotes, the passages of wise, practical reflection; all these lose much less than we could have expected from the absence of the voice, manner, and look of the lecturer."—*Spectator*.

"All who did not hear these lectures will wish to know what kind of talk they were, and how these English humorists and men of genius in past times were described or criticised by a humorist and man of genius in our own. \* \* \* What fine things the lectures contain! What eloquent and subtle sayings, what wise and earnest writing! How delightful are their turns of humour; with what a touching effect, in the graver passages, the genuine feeling of the man comes out; and how vividly the thoughts are *painted*, as it were, in graphic and characteristic words."—*Examiner*.

"This is to us by far the most acceptable of Mr. Thackeray's writings. His graphic style, his philosophical spirit, his analytical powers, his large-heartedness, his shrewdness and his gentleness, have all room to exhibit themselves."—*Economist*.

"These Lectures are rich in all the best qualities of the author's genius, and adapted to awaken and nourish a literary taste thoroughly English."—*British Quarterly Review*.

"Full of sound, healthy, manly, vigorous writing; sagacious in observation, independent and thoughtful, earnest in sentiment, in style pointed, clear and straightforward."—*Westminster Review*.

"A valuable addition to our permanent literature: eloquent when the author is serious; brilliant when he is gay: they are charming reading."—*Daily News*.

"Truly beautiful, suggestive essays, on topics fertile in suggestion."—*Leader*.

"The most delightful book that many a day has seen."—*Nonconformist*.

"One of the most amusing books that we have read for a long time, and one that we think will occupy a lasting place in English literature."—*Standard*.

## Works of Mr. Thackeray.

### II.

ESMOND. By W. M. THACKERAY, Esq.,

Author of "VANITY FAIR," "PENDENNIS," &c.

Second Edition.

*In Three Volumes, Crown 8vo, Price 1l. 11s. 6d. cloth.*

"A second edition of 'Esmond' within a few weeks of the issue of the first, speaks significantly for Mr. Thackeray's growing popularity. . . . Mr. Thackeray has selected for his hero a very noble type of the cavalier softening into the man of the eighteenth century, and for his heroine one of the sweetest women that ever breathed from canvass or from book, since Raffaele painted and Shakspeare wrote. Esmond will, we think, rank higher as a work of art than 'Vanity Fair' or 'Pendennis,' because the characters are of a higher type, and drawn with greater finish, and the book is more of a complete whole. The style is manly, clear, terse, and vigorous, reflecting every mood—pathetic, grave, or sarcastic—of the writer."—*Spectator*.

"Once more we feel that we have before us a masculine and thorough English writer, uniting the power of subtle analysis with a strong volition and a moving eloquence—an eloquence which has gained in richness and harmony. His pathos is now sweeter,—less jarred against by angry sarcasm, but perhaps scarcely so powerful. Esmond must be read, not for its characters, but for its romantic though improbable plot, its spirited grouping, and its many thrilling utterances of the anguish of the human heart. Having reached the middle of the first volume, 'forward' will be the wish of every reader of this highly-wrought work."—*Athenæum*.

"We have at once to express in the warmest terms of praise our appreciation of the skill and taste with which 'Esmond' is written. The story of the novel is ingenious and very elegantly constructed, and carried onward so as to gratify constant curiosity until the end. In short, the book thoroughly occupies our minds with a sense of strength on the part of the writer, of which the manifestation is always made gracefully."—*Examiner*.

"In quiet richness, 'Esmond' mainly resembles the old writers; as it does also in weight of thought, sincerity of purpose, and poetry of the heart and brain. It is wise and sweet in its recesses of thought and feeling; and is more hopeful, consolatory, and kindly than 'Vanity Fair.' Thinking and educated readers will discern in it an immense advance in literary power over Mr. Thackeray's previous writings."—*Fraser's Magazine*.

A PORTRAIT OF W. M. THACKERAY, Esq.  
Engraved by Francis Holl, from a Drawing by Samuel Laurence. Engravers' Proofs on India Paper, 2l. 2s.;  
Prints, 1l. 1s.

## Works of Currer Bell.

### I.

### VILLETTE. By CURRER BELL,

Author of "JANE EYRE," "SHIRLEY," &c.

*In Three Volumes, Post 8vo, Price 1l. 11s. 6d. cloth.*

"This book would have made Currer Bell famous had she not been already. It retrieves all the ground she lost in 'Shirley,' and it will engage a wider circle of readers than 'Jane Eyre,' for it has all the best qualities of that remarkable book. There is throughout a charm of freshness which is infinitely delightful: freshness in observation, freshness in feeling, freshness in expression. Brain and heart are both held in suspense by the fascinating power of the writer."—*Literary Gazette*.

"This novel amply sustains the fame of the author of 'Jane Eyre' and 'Shirley' as an original and powerful writer. 'Villette' is a most admirably written novel, everywhere original, everywhere shrewd, and at heart everywhere kindly. The men, women, and children who figure throughout it have flesh and blood in them, and all are worked out in such a way as to evince a very keen spirit of observation, and a fine sense of the picturesque in character."—*Examiner*.

"The tale is one of the affections, and remarkable as a picture of manners. A burning heart glows throughout it, and one brilliantly distinct character keeps it alive. The oldest man, the sternest, who is a genuine novel-reader, will find it hard to get out of Madame Beck's school, when he has once entered there with Lucy Snowe, and made acquaintance with the choleric, vain, child-like, and noble-hearted M. Paul Emanuel."—*Athenæum*.

"Of interesting scenes and well-drawn characters there is abundance. The characters are various, happily conceived, and some of them painted with a truth of detail rarely surpassed. The style of 'Villette' has that clearness and power which are the result of mastery over the thoughts and feelings to be expressed, over the persons and scenes to be described."—*Spectator*.

"'Villette' may claim the unhesitating commendations of readers and critics. The autobiography of the heroine is at once natural, interesting, cheerful, piquant, and thoughtful."—*Britannia*.

"'Villette' is not only a very able but a very pleasant book. It is a tale which, though here and there it is dashed with wonder and melancholy, is as a whole cheerful and piquant; abundant in clear, clear-cut, strongly-drawn etchings, presenting so pleasant and effective a transcript of manners, English and Continental, that its success cannot fail to be remarkable."—*Morning Chronicle*.

"The author of 'Jane Eyre' and 'Shirley' has again produced a fiction of extraordinary literary power, and of singular fascination; it is one of the most absorbing of books, one of the most interesting of stories. 'Villette' will add immensely to the author of 'Jane Eyre's' fame, as a philosophical and analytical expositor of the human heart and feelings."—*Globe*.

"The whole three volumes are crowded with beauties; with good things, for which we look to the clear sight, deep feeling, and singular though not extensive experience of life, which we associate with the name of Currer Bell."—*Daily News*.

## Works of Currer Bell.

### II.

**SHIRLEY ; a Tale.** By CURRER BELL. A new Edition.  
Crown 8vo, 6s. cloth.

"The peculiar power which was so greatly admired in 'Jane Eyre' is not absent from this book. It possesses deep interest, and an irresistible grasp of reality. There is a vividness and distinctness of conception in it quite marvellous. The power of graphic delineation and expression is intense. There are scenes which, for strength and delicacy of emotion, are not transcended in the range of English fiction. . . . The women will be the favourites with all readers. Both are charming. The views of human nature which pervade the volumes, are healthy, tolerant, and encouraging."—*Examiner*.

"'Shirley' is an admirable book ; genuine English in the independence and uprightness of the tone of thought, in the purity of heart and feeling which pervade it, in the masculine vigour of its conception of character, and in style and diction. It is a tale of passion and character, and a veritable triumph of psychology."—*Morning Chronicle*.

"'Shirley' is very clever. The faculty of graphic description, strong imagination, fervid and masculine diction, analytic skill, all are visible. Gems of rare thought and glorious passion shine here and there throughout the volumes."—*Times*.

### III.

**JANE EYRE : an Autobiography.** By CURRER BELL.  
Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s. cloth.

"'Jane Eyre' is a remarkable production. Freshness and originality, truth and passion, singular felicity in the description of natural scenery and in the analyzation of human thought, enable this tale to stand boldly out from the mass, and to assume its own place in the bright field of romantic literature. We could not but be struck with the raciness and ability of the work, by the independent sway of a thoroughly original and unworn pen, by the masculine current of noble thoughts, and the unflinching dissection of the dark yet truthful character."—*Times*.

### IV.

**WUTHERING HEIGHTS and AGNES GREY.** By  
ELLIS and ACTON BELL. With a Selection of their  
Literary Remains, and a Biographical Notice of both  
Authors, by CURRER BELL. Crown 8vo, 6s. cloth.

"'Wuthering Heights' bears the stamp of a profoundly individual, strong, and passionate mind. The memoir is one of the most touching chapters in literary biography."—*Nonconformist*.

### V.

**POEMS.** By CURRER, ELLIS, and ACTON BELL. Fcap.  
8vo, 4s. cloth.

"Remarkable as being the first efforts of undoubted genius to find some congenial form of expression. They are not common verses, but show many of the vigorous qualities in the prose works of the same writers : the love of nature which characterises Currer Bell's prose works pervades the whole of the present volume."—*Christian Remembrancer*.

## Mr. Gwynne's Fictions.

### I.

## THE LIFE AND DEATH OF SILAS BARNSTARKE. By TALBOT GWYNNE.

One Volume, crown 8vo., price 10s. 6d. cloth.

"Mr. Gwynne has adopted the nervous and succinct style of our forefathers, while narrating the career of a lover of money. The reader will find little to impede his interest in following the career of this bad man to its bad end."—*Athenæum*.

"In many ways this book is remarkable. Silas and his relations stand forth so distinctly and forcibly, and with so much simplicity, that we are far more inclined to feel of them as if they really lived, than of the writers of pretended diaries and autobiographies. The manners and ways of speech of the time are portrayed admirably."—*Guardian*.

"The gradual growth of the sin of covetousness, its temporary disturbance by the admixture of a softer passion, and the pangs of remorse, are portrayed with high dramatic effect, resembling in some scenes the gigantic majesty of ancient Tragedy."—*John Bull*.

"A story possessing an interest so tenacious that no one who commences it, will easily leave the perusal unfinished."—*Standard*.

"A book of high aim and unquestionable power."—*Examiner*.

### II.

## THE SCHOOL FOR FATHERS; An Old English Story. By T. GWYNNE. Crown 8vo. Price 10s. 6d. cloth.

"The pleasantest tale we have read for many a day. It is a story of the *Tatler* and *Spectator* days, and is very fitly associated with that time of good English literature by its manly feeling, direct, unaffected manner of writing, and nicely-managed, well-turned narrative. The descriptions are excellent; some of the country painting is as fresh as a landscape by Constable, or an idyl by Alfred Tennyson."—*Examiner*.

"The School for Fathers' is at once highly amusing and deeply interesting—full of that genuine humour which is half pathos—and written with a freshness of feeling and raciness of style which entitle it to be called a tale in the *Vicar of Wakefield* school."—*Britannia*.

"Few are the tales so interesting to read, and so admirable in purpose and style, as 'The School for Fathers.'"—*Globe*.

### III.

## THE SCHOOL FOR DREAMERS. By T. GWYNNE. Crown 8vo. Price 10s. 6d. cloth.

"The master-limner of the follies of mankind, the author of 'The School for Fathers,' has produced another tale abounding with traits of exquisite humour and sallies of sparkling wit."—*John Bull*.

"The School for Dreamers' may be credited with life, humour, and vigour. There is a spirit of enjoyment in Mr. Gwynne's descriptions which indicates a genial temperament, as well as a shrewd eye."—*Athenæum*.

"A story which inculcates a sound and sensible moral in a manner equally delightful and effective."—*Morning Post*.

"A powerfully and skilfully-written book, intended to show the mischief and danger of following imagination instead of judgment in the practical business of life."—*Literary Gazette*.

"An admirable and caustic satire on 'equality and fraternity' theories."—*Britannia*.

## Miss Kavanagh's Female Biographies.

### I.

WOMEN OF CHRISTIANITY, EXEMPLARY FOR  
PIETY AND CHARITY. By JULIA KAVANAGH.  
Post 8vo, with Portraits. Price 12s. in embossed cloth,  
gilt edges.

"The authoress has supplied a great desideratum both in female biography and morals. The style is clear, the matter solid, and the conclusions just."—*Globe*.

"A more noble and dignified tribute to the virtues of her sex we can scarcely imagine than this work, to which the gifted authoress has brought talents of no ordinary range, and, more than all, a spirit of eminent piety."—*Church of England Quarterly Review*.

"The same range of female biography is taken by no other volume; and an equal skill in the delineation of characters is rarely to be found. The author has accomplished her task with intelligence and feeling, and with general fairness and truth."—*Nonconformist*.

"Miss Kavanagh has wisely chosen that noble succession of saintly women who, in all ages of Christianity, are united by their devotion to the sick, the wretched, and the destitute."—*Guardian*.

### II.

WOMAN IN FRANCE DURING THE 18TH CEN-  
TURY. By JULIA KAVANAGH. 2 vols. post 8vo,  
with Eight Portraits. 12s. in embossed cloth.

"Miss Kavanagh has undertaken a delicate task, and she has performed it on the whole with discretion and judgment. Her volumes may lie on any drawing-room table without scandal, and may be read by all but her youngest countrywomen without risk."—*Quarterly Review*.

"Which among us will be ever tired of reading about the women of France? especially when they are marshalled so agreeably and discreetly as in the pages before us."—*Athenæum*.

"The subject is handled with much delicacy and tact, and takes a wide range of examples. The book shows often an original tone of remark, and always a graceful and becoming one."—*Examiner*.

## Miss Wormeley's Novel.

AMABEL. By MARY ELIZABETH WORMELEY. Three  
Volumes, post 8vo. Price 1l. 11s. 6d.

"This fiction displays ability of a high kind. Miss Wormeley has considerable knowledge of society, much skill in depicting its persons and salient features, with the penetration to pierce below the surface. The characters are well conceived and sustained, many of the latter parts possess considerable and rapid interest, and the composition is buoyant and animated."—*Spectator*.

"To enforce the moral that love, the principle, not the passion, infused into our duties, works its own reward, is the task undertaken by the writer of this pathetic and deeply affecting story."—*Globe*.

## Works of Mr. Leigh Hunt.

---

## I.

**THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF LEIGH HUNT:** with Reminiscences of Friends and Contemporaries. 3 vols. post 8vo, with Portraits, 15s. cloth.

"These volumes contain a personal recollection of the literature and politics, as well as some of the most remarkable literary men and politicians, of the last fifty years. The reminiscences are varied by sketches of manners during the same period, and b critical remarks on various topics. They are also extended by boyish recollection, family tradition, and contemporary reading; so that we have a sort of social picture of almost a century, with its fluctuations of public fortune and its changes of fashions, manners, and opinions."—*Spectator*.

## II.

**THE TOWN:** its Memorable Characters and Events. 2 vols. post 8vo, with 45 Illustrations, 1l. 4s. cloth.

"We will allow no higher enjoyment for a rational Englishman than to stroll leisurely through this marvellous town arm-in-arm with Mr. Leigh Hunt. He gives us the outpourings of a mind enriched with the most agreeable knowledge."—*Times*.

## III.

**MEN, WOMEN, AND BOOKS.** 2 vols. post 8vo, with Portrait, 10s. cloth.

"A book for a parlour-window, for a summer's eve, for a warm fireside, for a half-hour's leisure, for a whole day's luxury; in any and every possible shape a charming companion."—*Westminster Review*.

## IV.

**IMAGINATION AND FANCY.** 5s. cloth.

"The very essence of the sunniest qualities of the English poets."—*Atlas*.

## V.

**WIT AND HUMOUR.** 5s. cloth.

"A book at once exhilarating and suggestive."—*Athenæum*.

## VI.

**A JAR OF HONEY FROM MOUNT HYBLA.** 5s.

"A book acceptable at all seasons."—*Athenæum*.

## VII.

**TABLE TALK.** 3s. 6d. cloth.

"Precisely the book we would take as a companion on the green lane walk."—*Globe*.



## Miscellaneous.

### I.

**TWO THOUSAND MILES' RIDE THROUGH THE ARGENTINE PROVINCES :** with an Account of Buenos Ayres, the Rio de la Plata, Monte Video, &c. By WILLIAM McCANN, Esq. 2 Vols., post 8vo, with Illustrations. Price 24s. cloth.

"The animated narrative of an observant and sensible man ; which enables the reader vividly to realize the regions the author traversed. It contains much general information of value to commercial men, and a full history of the recent civil war."—*British Quarterly Review*.

"A complete hand-book for the Argentine Provinces, giving a lucid and intelligible account of their political condition."—*New Quarterly Review*.

"This is neither a history, a commercial and political treatise, nor a book of travels, but a mixture of all three ; containing good and instructive matter, much local knowledge of Buenos Ayres, and information concerning the Banda Oriental, and Paraguay."—*Athenæum*.

"Mr. McCann's volumes present an admirable account of life in the Argentine Provinces. The incidents of his adventures are replete with interest, practical value, and amusement."—*Literary Gazette*.

### II.

**THE SECOND BURMESE WAR. A NARRATIVE OF THE OPERATIONS AT RANGOON.** By Lieut. WILLIAM F. B. LAURIE, Madras Artillery. Post 8vo, with Map, Plans, and Views. Price 10s. 6d. cloth.

"The events of the current campaign are here condensed and illustrated by plans of each important scene of action. A concise account of the Burmese Empire is furnished by the author."—*Globe*.

"This volume exhibits war in its details, as seen by the subaltern, and in its larger aspects as picked up from the gossip and criticism of the camp. Mr. Laurie varies actual warfare by the antiquities of the country, and a description of the temples and tenets of Gaudama—a variety of Buddhism."—*Spectator*.

"A military narrative, illustrated by plans, views, and sections, and is calculated to remove many erroneous impressions as to the character of the second Burmese war."—*Literary Gazette*.

"An interesting account of the recent operations in Burmah ; the details of which, the maps and plans in the book enable us fully to understand."—*New Quarterly Review*.

"A rapid narrative, in soldierly style, of the warlike operations at Rangoon."—*Athenæum*.

### III.

**TRAITS OF AMERICAN INDIAN LIFE.** By a FUR TRADER. Post 8vo, price 7s. cloth.

"A genuine volume. The writer is an actor in the scenes he describes, and in his veracious pages are graphically delineated the hazards which adventurous fur traders undergo, and the savage life of the wilderness."—*Morning Advertiser*.

"The fur-trader's little book, containing sketches of real life among the people of the Oregon, is very welcome, from his knowledge of the Indian tribes."—*Examiner*.

## Miscellaneous.

### IV.

**POETICS : AN ESSAY ON POETRY.** By E. S. DALLAS, Esq. In One Volume, crown 8vo. Price 9s. cloth.

"This book is one of the most remarkable emanations of the present time. It actually overflows with the nectar of thought. 'Poetics' should be read, for no reviewer can present a perfect idea of the richness of language and aphorism which run, like silver threads, through the soberer line of argument.—*Critic*.

"A remarkable work—the work of a scholar, a critic, a thinker. It contains many novel views and much excellent matter. The style is fresh, independent, sharp, clear, and often felicitous. Amidst the intricacies of his complex subject, Mr. Dallas moves with the calm precision of one who knows the labyrinth."—*Leader*.

"We recommend Mr. Dallas's book highly and cordially. There is much that will please in the shape of shrewd observation, and lucid and deep criticism."—*North British Review*.

### V.

**CONVERSATIONS OF GOETHE WITH ECKER-MANN.** Translated from the German by JOHN OXENFORD. 2 vols. post 8vo, 10s. cloth.

"These conversations present a distinct and truthful image of Goethe's mind during the last ten years of his life. And never was his judgment more clear and correct than in his closing years. The time spent on the perusal of this book will be usefully and agreeably employed. Mr. Oxenford's translation is as exact and faithful as it is elegant."—*Spectator*.

### VI.

**THE LAND TAX OF INDIA,** According to the Moohummudan Law. By NEIL B. E. BAILLIE, Esq., Author of the "Moohummudan Law of Sale," &c. 8vo, price 6s. cloth.

"A most valuable addition to the stock of materials accessible to the English reader on the 'Land Tax of India.' Mr. Baillie may be said to exhaust the subject of which he affords a complete elucidation, and the accuracy of his translation may be implicitly relied on."—*Press*.

"A complete account of the Mahomedan law of land-tax."—*Economist*.

"A learned and valuable treatise."—*Literary Gazette*.

### VII.

**THE THEORY AND PRACTICE OF CASTE.** By B. A. IRVING, Esq. One Volume, post 8vo, price 5s. cloth.

"An elaborate and painstaking performance, exhibiting a digested view of the old theory and the actual operation of caste, from the best authorities, and giving rise to some hints that may be useful in our future dealings with the people of India."—*Spectator*.

"A volume worth consulting, especially for the indications it affords of the sources of our success in establishing a peaceful dominion in India, amongst races of different religions."—*Globe*.

---

**Works of Practical Information.**

---

**GEOLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS ON CORAL REEFS, VOLCANIC ISLANDS, AND ON SOUTH AMERICA.** By CHARLES DARWIN, M.A. &c. In 1 vol. 8vo, with Maps, Plates, and Woodcuts, 10s. 6d. cloth.

**THE BRITISH OFFICER; HIS POSITION, DUTIES, EMOLUMENTS, AND PRIVILEGES.** By J. H. STOCQUELER. 8vo, 15s. cloth extra.

"In writing this book Mr. Stocqueler has performed an acceptable service to the military profession. The style is clear, vigorous, and precise; and the arrangement perspicuous and systematic. The book has also a value to non-professional readers."  
—*Athenæum*.

**THE SAILOR'S HORN-BOOK OF STORMS.** By HENRY PIDDINGTON, Esq. Second Edition, 8vo, 10s. 6d., with Charts and Storm-Cards.

"A valuable practical work."—*Nautical Magazine*.

**CONVERSATIONS ABOUT HURRICANES, FOR THE USE OF PLAIN SAILORS.** By HENRY PIDDINGTON. 8vo, 7s. With Diagrams and Storm-Cards.

**CRAWFURD'S GRAMMAR AND DICTIONARY OF THE MALAY LANGUAGE.** 2 vols. 8vo, 36s. cloth.

"These volumes are inestimable to the philologist as well as the Eastern traveller and trader; and the first is interesting to all educated readers, because in that are included the preliminary dissertation and the grammar. It is a book of standard and enduring value, and at once establishes its claim to take rank as the best authority now extant on the subject of which it treats."—*Examiner*.

**DR. ROYLE ON THE CULTURE AND COMMERCE OF COTTON IN INDIA.** 8vo, 18s. cloth.

**THE GOLD VALUER; being Tables for Ascertaining the Value of Gold, as Naturally Produced, or Artificially Amalgamated.** By JAMES H. WATHERSTON, Goldsmith. Post 8vo, price 3s. 6d. cloth.

---